# Understanding the Combined Role of Internal and External Factors in New Service Development Process within the Professional Knowledge Intensive Business Service Firms

Ph.D. Dissertation

Presented by Lina Petraityte

Alma Mater Studiorum – Università di Bologna Dottorato di Ricerca in PhD in General Management Ciclo XXVI

> Settore Conconsuale di afferenza: 13/B2 Organizzazione Aziendale Settore Scientifico disciplinare: SECS-B/08

**Advisory Board:** 

prof. Cristina Boari,

prof. Chiara Orsingher

prof. Federico Munari

**Cordinatore Dottorato:** Salvatore Torrisi

Esame finale 2014

March 14, 2014

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

| Acknowledgements  | 5  |
|---|----|
| CHAPTER I. Introduction   | 7  |
| 1. General overview of the topic  | 7  |
| 2. Empirical setting  | 9  |
| 3. Methodology  | 11 |
| 4. Selection of cases   | 12 |
| 5. Data collection  | 15 |
| 6. Output of the research   | 16 |
| References  | 18 |
| CHAPTER II. Innovative Professionals. Phenomenon Created by Change      | 21 |
| I. Innovative Lawyer's Phenomenon                                       | 21 |
| II. Organisational Context Characteristics. Professional Services Firms | 24 |
| 1. Partnerships as a form of governance                                 | 25 |
| 2 Selling knowledge of professionals                                    | 27 |
| 3. Lower impact of technology   | 28 |
| III. UK Law Firms as a Choice of Context                                | 29 |
| IV. Changes in the PSF Environment                                      | 31 |
| 1. Economic change  | 31 |
| 2. Regulatory change  | 34 |
| 3. Some history of regulation of legal sector in UK                     | 36 |
| V. Liberalization Towards Innovation                                    | 38 |
| VI. Concluding Remarks. Why PSF Innovation Is Important?                | 40 |
| References  | 42 |

| CHAPTER III. Innowave: Enhancing Exploration through Exploitatio<br>PKIBS Innovation Process                        | n in<br>46  |
|---|-------------|
| I. Introduction   | 46          |
| II. Theoretical background  | 48          |
| 1. Reaction to changing environment   | 48          |
| 2. Exploring by exploiting  | 50          |
| 3. Service innovation process in PSF  | 52          |
| III. Methods  | 54          |
| 1. Research context   | 55          |
| 2. Data collection  | 56          |
| 3. Data Analysis  | 58          |
| IV. Findings  | 60          |
| 1. Internal Factors PKIBS Innovation process  | 61          |
| 1.1. Internal captures  | 61          |
| 1.2. Internal pressures   | 66          |
| 2. External Factors PKIBS Innovation process  | 69          |
| 2.1. External captures  | 69          |
| 2.2. External pressures   | 75          |
| V. Discussion and Conclusion  | 78          |
| VI. Contributions. Managerial and Policy Implications   | 80          |
| VII. Limitations and Future Directions  | 82          |
| References  | 84          |
| CHAPTER IV. Reinventing Corporate Entrepreneurship in PKIBS. Eviden<br>New Service Development from Large Law Firms | ce of<br>92 |
| I. Introduction   | 92          |
| II. Theoretical background  | 95          |

| 1. Corporate entrepreneurship   | 96           |
|---|--------------|
| 2. Innovation in professional service firms   | 98           |
| 3. Corporate entrepreneurship in professional service firms                                       | 102          |
| III. Research Method  | 104          |
| 1. Data collection  | 105          |
| 2. Data analysis  | 106          |
| IV. Findings  | 108          |
| 1. Partnership Model  | 112          |
| 2. Top Management Model   | 115          |
| 3. Corporate Partnership Model  | 119          |
| V. Discussion and Conclusion  | 123          |
| VI. Limitations and Further Directions  | 126          |
| References  | 128          |
| CHAPTER V. General conclusions: Innovation in knowledge intensive serve study of global law firms | ices:<br>133 |
| Annex 1. Data Table   | 137          |
| Annex 2. Sample Interview Protocol  | 138          |
| Annex 3. Internal and External Factors Analysis   | 141          |
| Annex 4. Internal and external factor analysis in exploitation and exploration activities         | ו<br>170     |

# Acknowledgements

This Doctoral Dissertation as it is presented today is a result of a lot of thinking process, working, writing and discussing with many people who were participating at different times and places along this way and without participation of whom, this study could have not be as is it.

First of all I have to give my greatest gratitude to the professors of my Advisory Board: I am grateful for the valuable comments and contributions of professor Cristina Boari, who was always available, devoted so much of her time and effort into my work, who always found a good word and story of encouragement to go on; professor Chiara Orsingher, who provided immense practical help in data collection and in working with data, who from the very beginning had believed in the value of this work and, most of all, for the clear and logic thinking and comments that helped to solve some tough situations. I also have to thank professor Federico Munari for his comments and time spent in this process.

Overall, I have to give gratitude to the University of Bologna for the opportunity to get a taste of this world of academia and a feeling of being a little part of it. Above it all, I have to say thanks to the great academic community of the Faculty of Management for the great spirit of academic freedom and free thought, value of idea and individuality, which is a great encouragement for starting scientists. I also thank to my Ph.D. colleagues here in Bologna University, especially Anna, Elisa, Paula, Clio, Azzurra, and Ruslan for being great friends.

In addition I have to give distinct gratitude to prof. Laura Empson, the Director of the Centre for Professional Service at Cass Business School, City University, London, for the opportunity to spent very valuable visiting period in Cass. I also thank her greatly for her support, valuable comments and help in data collection. I give my gratitude to prof. Faiz Gallouj for provided literature and comments; I thank prof. Vangelis Soutaris, Santi Furnari, Daniel Muzio, Andre Spicer, Marius Leudicke and Ph.D. colleagues in Cass for their comments and discussions. I also have to give great thanks to the teams of professors in AIDEA Summer School for their great advises, materials, discussions and comments on the methodological aspects of my work. A very special thanks to prof. Hugh Willmott, prof. Emma Bell, and prof. Gazi Islam.

I have to give a credit for this work to all the law firms and their professionals that agreed to participate in this study. Definitely, without their cooperation this research would have never be possible! Thank you for your time and availability!

Most of all I thank to my husband Pavel, without whom this path would have never started and would have never concluded. I thank for his every day love and patience, for believing in me and giving all the support. I also would like to thank my parents, M.D. Vida Petraitiene and M.D. Sigitas Petraitis, who shared their advises and experiences of writing a dissertation, but most of all for their love, understanding and help. I thank to my sister Ausra and her family for bringing laughter and joy, for critical life views and cynical jokes that only me and my sister share.

As to any mistakes and inadequacies that may remain in this Doctoral Dissertation, the responsibility is entirely mine.

# **CHAPTER I. Introduction**

# "To improve is to change; to be perfect is to change often" Winston Churchill

#### 1. General overview of the topic

This Doctoral Dissertation has a main objective to contribute to the literature of professional service firms' innovation by in depth and from different perspectives analysing their new service development process and main internal and external factors that influence these processes.

For a number of years, we witness innovation to be one of the most important drivers for the economic development. The paradoxes of the most successful innovators have been subject to many researchers since seminal work of Schumpeter (1934). Starting from the post World War II, more and more Western economies depended on their service sales (Gallouj F., 2002, Nijssen et al., 2006). Already in 2000, 75% of the US employees were working in the service sector (Drejer I., 2004); around 70% are employed in services in most European countries today (Eurostat Report of Labour force survey, 2012). The growth of service sector was observed higher than expected, this led economists and politicians to agree that services has to be developed together with manufacturing. In academy, studying services became a concern of research in 1950s and 1960s (e.g. Stigler, 1956; Fuchs, 1965). Still, the vast majority of innovation research focuses on technological innovation within manufacturing industries. First studies on service innovation only occurred after seminal work of Barras of 1986, where he suggested a specific way to look at service innovation by using what he named a 'reverse product cycle' and to look at service firms as innovators at all. Normann (1991) analysed management of services and suggested some initial debate on service innovations patterns. His work on service management systems included service innovation as one of indisputable functions of services firms.

As services posed a new challenge for economic theory (F. Gallouj, 2002), the stream of research tried to understand how and why it is different from manufacturing. Synthesis approach stream of research applied integral theoretical view on service innovation. This stream of research argues that service innovations are part of innovation study framework (Miles, 2000, Preissl, 2000, Amara et al., 2009). The literature here states services have particularities that have been neglected by traditional research on technological product and process innovation in manufacturing industry, although general Schumpeterian framework does include services as well (Drejer, 2004). These kinds of studies are building on the innovation theoretical background, however, trying not to ignore specificities of services. For instance, Andersen, Metcalfe, Tether are showing why it is not acceptable to separate services and non-services innovation systems (Andersen, Metcalfe, Tether, 2000).

Miles (1993) was among the first to emphasize the need and importance of studying knowledge based economy and knowledge intensive business services (KIBS). The sector of knowledge intensive business services was observed to grow faster than their clients' companies (Miles, 1993). Professional service firms (PSF) by participating in the most important commercial transactions in the world (Lowendahl, 2005, Suddaby, Greenwood, Widerom, 2008) gained very significant role in private as well as public affairs of the countries. However, the phenomenon of innovative lawyer is even more recent. Evidently, the amount of debate about innovation in knowledge intensive business firms is constantly growing. Current wave of innovation has affected market for legal services, as more and more law firms include innovation on the lists of the values and claim to provide innovative services. While product innovation related aspects are widely discussed and described, some questions concerning service innovation stay rather a blurry area for scholars and practitioners.

In this research we followed synthesis approach by using theories that were previously mostly developed in product and non-specifically KIBS related innovation studies to understand more about the professional knowledge intensive services. In this way, we want to provide answers to the following questions:

8

i. How the characteristics of professionals service firms allow them to successfully innovate in exploiting through exploring by combining internal and external factors of innovation and how these ambidextrous organisations perceive these factors?

ii. How do successful innovators in professional service firms use corporate entrepreneurship models in their new service development processes?

# 2. Empirical setting

Complexity and diversity of services makes it difficult to accomplish convincing generalisations. This is one of the reasons much of the research in services is oriented on particular type of service firms and particular type of service innovation. However, certain similarities are shared by service sector and deeper understanding of innovation process in one type of firms can help to evaluate what are the main concepts and mechanisms of service innovation. Therefore, even if research is done in a specific service field, the knowledge obtained does extend our overall academic and practical understanding of service sector and service providing organisations. It also helps to understand why some successful service innovations, that are unprotected by any intellectual property rights, are still very difficult to imitate in the same kind of service firms (van der Aa, Elfring, 2002).

PSF are knowledge intensive business services that were going under drastic growth and changes in their environments in the last years. PSF are defined by certain differences from other types of organizations: different forms of governance and ownership structures, selling expert knowledge of their highly educated and trained human capital (Maister, 1993). Traditionally, however, professional knowledge intensive business firms (PKIBS) were not considered as innovators. Therefore, academic literature was involved in the debate of what constitutes services innovation. By creating new combinations of knowledge and data, creating new information, coming up with new ways and new solutions for new situations, they became important part of their clients' innovation as well as were forced to innovate themselves (den Hertog, 2000). Following Miles (1993, 2000, 2003), van der Aa and Elfring (2000), and Oke (2010), this work considers service innovation by PKIBS to be any new (not new to the whole global industry, but new to the particular market) combination of knowledge (not necessarily all knowledge has to be new, it can be blended in a new manner) that creates value to the client with or without client's intervention in innovation development as well as elimination of old type of practice by replacing it by new. In this study, the terms professional knowledge intensive business service firm (PKIBS) and professional service firms (PSF) are used interchangeably.

The sector of PKIBS recently has been influenced by at least two environmental factors that forced them to change: financial crisis that started in 2007-2008 and regulatory changes in some countries, like the UK. Even before the financial crisis of 2008 and regulatory changes in service regulation, PKIBS was undergoing mergers, globalizing its activities (Empson, 2000, 2007). It is worth mentioning that the whole sector of KIBS, not only law firms, for quite a while was successfully growing without a need to be efficient. As a number of these firms was growing, the competitive pressures were increasing. Eventually in the last 3-4 years, the market for business services has changed and PKIBS were forced to adapt to survive and find more efficient ways in order to grow.

Academic literature on new service development processes is rather limited. In particular, empirical studies provide very limited evidence on KIBS innovative processes under the changing environment. Performed empirical studies are based on rather small or in some other way limited sample. PSF activities and better understanding of PFS firms, organization of their internal work and processes are beneficial for the whole PSF sector. Although the level of expertise and knowledge varies between the different kinds of PSF, e.g. management consultants are considered as having 'weaker' expertise knowledge than lawyers, so they have to construct different selling relations in order to reassure expert's status (Suddaby, Greenwood, Widerom, 2008). However, there are many common factors that are paramount for all kinds of KIBS and even other types of organizations that are involved in knowledge management and selling some kind of intangible goods (e.g. Fostenlokken et al., 2003). Therefore, this study adds to understanding innovating possibilities of all other organisations that are involved in daily activities related to selling 'professional expertise'. We believe that better understanding of innovating in PKIBS can be also valuable to some services are very directly related to their material product and have little to nothing in common to traditional PSF activities. Bearing all this purpose in mind, in this Doctoral Dissertation we tried to look deeper into the innovation process of professional KIBS.

As for better understanding the dynamics of the organizations, we cannot ignore the context it operates in. Taking into account space and time considerations are definite characters for mapping any process (Pettigrew, 1992, Langley, 1999). Overall, we additionally took into consideration sector leadership, geographical conditions, current changes in the environment (regulatory and after-crisis caused changes). In this way we have chosen the empirical setting: international commercial law firms providing business-to-business services in London, UK. This setting allowed us to locate the framework that would be helpful in answering the main research questions of this Doctoral Dissertation.

# 3. Methodology

Qualitative analysis was chosen as the most fitting method after evaluating some initial aspects related to the planned study. First of all it was considered that qualitative method was previously suggested and confirmed to be the best suited to analyse a new phenomenon (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). After careful analysis of previous literature and practical aspects of conducting the study, empirical comparative multiple case study of 10 international large law firms was performed. Inductive comparative multiple case study was performed in few stages. Initially, the timing and space of the firms were chosen. Large market leading UK law firms facing the environmental changes have proven to be well-suited context to answer the posted research questions.

Thereafter, theoretical sampling of the firms was conducted in accordance to the procedure described below (Yin, 2003). Out of the 20 firms that were preselected based on prior to contacting firms established criteria. Some law firms, however, said they had no innovation process. Some firms dropped out or were excluded from the study, because of limited availability or too narrow data sharing. 6 agreed to

participate in the study. Additional 6 matching the criteria law firms were contacted and 4 of them agreed to participate in the study. Therefore, eventually 10 law firms were participating in a multiple case study. Each case was analysed separately and then the repeating patterns were searched for (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). Iterative processes with literature and comparing between the cases, allowed looking in depth into the main factors influencing PKIBS innovation processes (Yin, 2003).

#### 4. Selection of cases

Following the performed screening procedure professional knowledge intensive service firms, in particular large international law firms, operating in London, United Kingdom, has been selected. The screening procedure involved the following steps performed on the internet: firstly, the websites of solicitors in London was analysed (there were pre-selected law firms that have similar number of partners, the similar organizational structure, professionals and offices outside of the UK); secondly, the law firm directories (LexMundi, Find-a-lawyer, IBA) for commercial legal services providing law firms was used to cross-check information; and finally, following the Financial Times nomination of Innovative Lawyer 2011, the websites of preselected law firms, and other internet sources (like public media sites, e.g. Law Practice), UK law firms that were identified as innovative were chosen.

Last, but not least, the law firms were contacted to request their participation in the case studies by providing interviews and access to written documentation.

The key cases' selection criteria were the following:

- Access to the documentation and key informants. As the case study is based on the analysis of the data collected, the first condition for choosing the case is an access to the internal documents and possibilities to perform interviews with the persons – key informants - that are responsible or directly involved in innovation processes at the law firm.
- *Commercial legal services provision.* Commercial legal services are changing faster than, for instance, legal services in the fields of human rights or criminal cases. There are few reasons for that. First, business environments are more dynamic and clients act in competitive changing

markets that require lawyers to adapt to it. Also, national and international regulation of commercial activity changes depending on the economic changes. Therefore, lawyers, providing consultations to rapidly changing business environments are also forced to change, to offer something new and be able to attract innovative clients. Traditional small professional services firms tend to be less innovative or at least are not emphasizing innovation as their strategic differentiator or principle of activity. Traditional law firms are emphasizing 'years of activity, trust and traditions'. While large international law firms that intend to grow further and are competing for big multinational clients, place innovation as one of their main principles of activity.

- Self-reported or/and announced by public media as innovative law firm. The case study does not have a goal to present widely statistically generalisable results. Therefore, representative sample requirements were not applicable here (Yin, 2003). The main research questions are related to understanding the main factors, influencing the process of organizing for innovation, not answering if law firms are innovating. For this purpose, the firms that were contacted had claimed having innovative activity themselves or were recognized as being innovative by professional media sources. Therefore, one of the selection criteria allows self-reported innovative law firms, since innovation process are expected to be present in the law firms that declare to be innovative and agree to participate in the study.
- Large international law firm. Previously, most product and manufacturing related research as well as product related service innovation academic work had been conducted in small and medium enterprises (SMEs). However, in this particular sector of services professional service firms, differently from technology based knowledge intensive services, innovative process is a continuous activity where the output is not granting any monopoly rights. Therefore, long-term continuous improvement strategy is required in order to be seen as innovative (Brown, Eisenhardt, 1997, Kandampully, 2002, Sundbo, 1997). Here, innovative capabilities are usually a 'privilege' of big service firms that are acting in different

markets and therefore have more possibilities to introduce new areas of practice and new service products across these different markets. Large PKIBS are also able to invest in the most talented personnel keeping it, as well as to hire outside experts and professional managers. Lowendahl (2007) differentiates between the three types of PSF: individually based firm; the 'professional bureaucracy'; and the expert firm delivering unique solutions to complex problems. Only one type of PSF, according to the latter study, is considered to have ability to innovate that is defined by its form of management, enhanced environment (by choosing clients and jobs, selecting specific kind of professionals). This firm with capability to innovate is either an expert firm or a mixture between the professional bureaucracy and expert firm. Therefore, it is more likely to be a large firm. 'Being large' is also relative since comparing it in overall organizational picture these firms are still rather small or medium, but they are large, when comparing to individually based firms. Size also matters when KIBS are within the centre of different knowledge flows (Amara et al. 2009) and can participate as knowledge-transferor on international level (Wood, 2006). Moreover, after getting more familiar with legal service market, it was revealed that large firms do have more conscious initiative to innovate; while small innovative law firms tend to be rather exception than a rule.

In addition, the necessary criteria was that firms would be interested to participate in the study. Some firms (even the big ones) replied that they had no new service development processes or in general were thinking that law firms aren't innovators. Many small and medium law firms that were contacted did not reply to the inquiries. Eventually one small law firm (that was known in the UK market, but was not a UK firm) was included in the study. We believe this was helpful to extend our findings and suggest that similar processes are going on in other countries and in some small law firms that see innovation as possibility to grow and compete more effectively. It also allows to open a new dialog for future research directions into the innovation process and capabilities of small KIBS.

# 5. Data collection

Data collection took more than 8 months in 2012 and 2013. Please see the data table in Annex 1. The main data collected entailed semi structured interviews with partners (16), business development and other titles managers (16) - 7 of them where trained and worked as lawyers before moving to management roles in the law firms, while others had no legal training: also different level associates (11), trainees (2) and lawyers consultants (3) were interviewed. The advantage of interviewing persons at the different levels of hierarchical structure of organization as one of the ways to mitigate informant bias was used (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). Additionally, 2 interviews were performed with experts - people that do not work in law firms, but did law firm innovation consulting and/or evaluation. Overall 50 interviews in 10 law firms were performed. 29 of interviewers were males, 21 were females. Interviews took from 45 to 75 minutes. All the interviews were started by open-ended questions and then the follow-up questions asked by the interviewer (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). Please see the Interview protocol in Annex 2. To identify the key informants, it was asked for interviews with people that are explicitly and formally involved in innovation process in the studied organisations (ibid.).

Six law firms provided with 375 pages of internal innovation-related documents. Mostly, the internal documents were indicated as being confidential. Therefore, they were read and analysed in the offices of the relevant law firm. Internal documents were very useful to understand the level of conscious effort in new service development, participants in the processes, and the processes of innovation. Internal documents also revealed a lot about firm's perception about innovation and its innovative initiatives and outputs.

Additionally over 800 pages of external - publicly available sources - data was collected and analysed as for the purpose of triangulation of the arguments. Media reports, professional organisations' press releases, internet sites of law firms' directories, clients' comments in the public sources, any other not by the studied law firm created documents were reviewed as external documents. Since the phenomenon analysed is very recent, new external documents were continuously appearing during the study.

#### 6. Output of the research

The Doctoral Dissertation is composed of five chapters: the first chapter consists of this introductory explanations and remarks, the second part is devoted to present and explain rationale for this research project, chapters III and IV introduce two empirical papers, and the final part lays out the general conclusions.

Chapter II explains more in detail rationale for this research project. It lays out the economic and regulatory change that affected the market of the business-to-business legal services. It shows why innovative lawyer is a new and interesting phenomenon. In addition, in this chapter we describe more in detail how the empirical setting choice was made and why it is important for the research questions of this work. The title of the chapter presents the main idea of the main points why the qualitative study performed about international law firms: first, the innovation is a recent phenomenon that has become a strategy to stand-out and compete; law firms are looking for new ways to find clients, to meet the new demands of their old clients and adapt to the new and even more competitive environment. There were two main factors that are expected to influence change in law firms' behaviours – economic change and liberalisation of UK legal service market. We also provide a short overview of previous regulatory changes in the UK.

In chapter III, the empirical paper analyses how innovative law firms explore through exploitation. The paper is called Innowave: Enhancing Exploration through Exploitation in PKIBS Innovation. In order to draw the conclusions, 10 cases were studied each separately and then compared among them. The set of innovation influencing factors were predetermined by analysing previous service innovation literature. We added and specified internal and external factors through iteration with the literature. Then when analysing PSF innovation processes and how they are combining internal and external factors, we propose how these firms become ambidextrous in turbulent environment. By suggesting new type of ambidexterity we offer a new insights of ambidextrous organisations and innovation of PKIBS.

In chapter IV, another empirical paper is presented. This paper is called Reinventing Corporate Entrepreneurship in PKIBS. Evidence of New Service Development from Big Law Firms. In this paper by building on corporate entrepreneurship literature and new service development literature, we suggest a three step process of service innovation. By visually mapping 3 types of new service development in the law firms, we suggest how law firms can use corporate entrepreneurship to enhance innovation.

Finally, in the final chapter we conclude by the overview of all the study performed and present general conclusions and limitations of the entire research project; list some directions for the further research.

# **References:**

Amara N. 2009. Landry R., Doloreux D., Patterns of Innovation in knowledge - intensive business services, The Service Industries Journal, 29:4, 407-430;

Andersen B., Metcalfe J.S., Tether B. 2000. Distributed Innovation Systems and Instituted Economies Processes in Innovation Systems, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

van der Aa, Elfring T. 2002. Realizing Innovation in Services, Scandinavian Journal of Management, 18, 155-171;

Barras R. 1986. Toward a Theory of Innovation in Services, Research Policy 15, 161-173;

Brown S. L., Eisenhardt K. M. 1997. The Art of Continuous Change: Linking Complexity Theory and Time-Paced Evolution in Relentlessly Shifting Organizations, Administrative Science Quarterly, Vol. 42, No. 1, pp. 1-34;

Drejer I. 2004. Identifying Innovation in Surveys of Services: a Schumpeterian Perspective, Research Policy 33, 551-562;

Eisenhardt K. M., Graebner M. E. 2007. Theory Building from Cases: Opportunities and challenges, The Academy of Management Journal, vol. 50, no. 1, 25-32;

Empson L. 2000. Merging Professional Service Firms, Business Strategy Review, vol. 11-2, 39-46;

Empson L. 2007. Managing the Modern Law Firm, Oxford University Press, New York;

Empson L. 2010. Beyond Dichotomies: A multi-stage model of governance in professional service firms, Working paper;

Fostenlokken S. M., Lowendahl B. R., Revang O. 2003. Knowledge Development through Client Interaction: A Comparative Study; Organisation Studies, 24 (6), 859 - 879;

Gallouj F. 2002 Interaction Innovation: a Neoshumpeterian Model, in Sundbo J., Guglsang L., Innovation as Strategy Reflexitivity, Routhledge, 29-56;

Den Hertog P. 2000. Knowledge-Intensive Business Services as Co-producers of Innovation, International Journal of Innovation Management, Vol. 4, No. 4, 491-528;

Kandampully J. 2002. Innovation as the Core Competency of a Service Organisation: the Role of Technology, Knowledge and Networks, European Journal of Innovation Management, vol. 5, No. 1, 18-26;

Langley A. 1999. Strategies for Theorizing from Process Data; Academy of Management Review, Vol. 4, 691-710;

Løwendahl B.R. 2007. The strategies and management of Professional Service Firms, Service Forum, Tampere, Finland;

Maister D.H. 1993. Managing the Professional Service Firms, Free Press Paperbacks, New York;

Miles I. 1993. Services in the new industrial economy, FuturesVolume 25, Issue 6, Special Issue The Future of Industrialization, July–August: Pages 653–672;

Miles I. 2000. Services Innovation: Coming of Age in the Knowledge-Based Economy, International Journal of Innovation Management., Vol. 4, 371:

Miles I. 2003. Services and the Knowledge Based Economy in Tidd J. and Hull F. M., Service Innovation. Organisational Responces to Technological Opportunities and Market Imperatives, Chapter 4;

Nijssen E.J. 2006. Hillebrand B., Vermeulen P.A.M., Kemp R.G.M., Exploring Product ad Service Innovation Similarities and Differences, International Journal of Research in Marketing 23, 241-251;

Normann R. 1991. Service Management: Strategy and Leadership in Service Business, 2<sup>nd</sup> Ed., Chiestester, Wiley &Sons;

Oke A. 2001. Making it Happen: How to Improve Innovative Capability in a Service Company; Journal of Change Management, 2:3, 272-281;

Pettigrew A. M. 1992. The character and significance of strategy process research. Strategic management journal, 13(S2), 5-16.

Preissl B. 2000. Service Innovation: What Makes It Different? Empirical Evidence from Germany, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I., (2000) Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Schumpeter J. 1934. Capitalism, Socialism and Democracy, Harper and Row; New York;

Suddaby, R., Greenwood, R. and Wilderom, C. 2008, Introduction to the Journal of Organizational Behavior's special issue on professional service firms: where organization theory and organizational behavior might meet. Journal of Organizational Behavior, 29: 989–994.doi: 10.1002/job.552;

Sundbo J. 1997. Management of Innovation in Services, The Services Industries Journal, Vol. 17, No. 3, July, pp. 432-455;

Wood P., 2006. The Regional Significance of Knowledge-Intensive Services in Europe, Innovation: The European Journal of Social Science Research, 19:1, 51-66;

Walsh I.J., Bartunek J.M. 2011. Cheating the fates: Organisational Foundings in the Wake of Demise, Academy of Management, vol. 54 no. 5, 1017-1044;

Yin R.K. 2003. Case Study Research Design and Methods, 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition, Sage, London, UK.

# **CHAPTER II. Innovative Professionals. Phenomenon Created by Change**

#### I. Innovative Lawyer's Phenomenon

Law is one of the most traditional professions everywhere around the world. It is associated with black suits and long working hours and not with exciting creative brainstorming activity. Despite of this gloomy image, the number of students entering law schools is not decreasing (Empson, 2007). Quite contrary, the new programs for bringing new type of lawyers and making legal profession stronger are being established – like law and technology or leadership for lawyers. Demand for new generation of lawyers seems to be growing. Another signal that something has changed is that the websites of law firms start suggesting innovative solutions, innovative thinking, offering clients new ways as their main core capabilities as to previously preferred 'tradition', 'reliable', 'experienced'. Although traditionally all professional service firms (PSF), like accountants, lawyers, investment bankers and management consultants were not considered to be equipped as a platform for innovation, google.com posts 3.940.000 results for keywords 'innovative solution law firm' and 38 millions results for 'innovative lawyer'. In particular this labelling was attached to lawyers, as being very old and very tradition preserving profession. The recent phenomenon of 'innovative lawyer' received quite an attention in these last years. In 2013 it has been only 7 years since Financial Times have started Most Innovative Lawyers' awards. Despite of possible critics of Financial Times applied methodology, it is the only innovativeness of lawyers evaluating entity. It seems that lawyers' interests in becoming more innovative and to be seen as innovative is growing. In addition, the market for legal services has changed as well. As Financial Times' editor Lione Barber in Innovative Lawyers issue of 2013 says:

'This year, we received entries from 140 law firms, against an average of 100 over the past three years. The nature of the submissions reflects the pace of change in the profession. There is a greater understanding and awareness of innovation that is striking. Firms are increasingly willing to embrace change; in-house counsel have come of age, new players have entered the market and are here to stay.'

Law firms say they are following some sort of 'Mexican wave' (when one persons does something and the next to him does the same – usually used to support sports team when one stands up and raise hands and the rest follow creating the 'wave'). As the phenomenon is rather recent, timing dimension allowed to analyse and understand how the current changes – economic and legal - were perceived by the participants of legal services market and how it influences their decision to innovate using one or other procedure. Still, even the term innovating is not acceptable for some professionals. Being creative in their daily job is considered as part of the job and Professionals are expected to have ability to innovate as part of their training (Sundbo, 1997). Therefore, the term 'law firm innovation' the firms themselves mostly use for other than new legal service. The firms consider that legal innovation, as a new solution for client's problem, was always present as a main legal service market differentiator and value for the client. On the other hand, the firms try harder now to communicate the legal innovations that they do.

Traditionally though, professions were not considered to be innovative. Even more, professionals themselves are expressing more 'tradition preserving and traditional value protection' as being opposite to being innovative. Some of the firms, however, are trying to sit on both chairs at the same time during this transitional period: i.e. use their reputation, but be innovative as well (Suddaby, 2008). In any case, much scepticism is being expressed by the public debate; e.g. see "Beware of Innovative Lawyer" author A. Aldridge is sharing his impressions of Innovative Lawyers' Awards ceremony of 2011:

'...it slowly dawned on me that most of the innovation I'd spent the last five hours being bombarded with wasn't innovation at all, but simply lawyers doing their jobs. The "innovation in corporate law" award, for example, went to two law firms which acted on a merger, and the "innovation in dispute resolution" prize was given to a firm that won a case.'

Nevertheless, law firms communicate in different ways that they do innovate and they use innovation as one of their priority strategies to differentiate themselves in an increasingly competitive environment (Sundbo, 1997). On the other hand, there should be no surprise that comments that are considering law firm innovation 'not new enough' are occurring. Due to a very specific nature of professional service innovation and its differences from product innovation, new services are not evident to people that are not involved in this type of business as service provider or as a client. We are more convinced by the tangible new products than are willing to accept a new type of transaction that was made for a particular client as a new type of service. Intangibility of the service and interactivity with the client are often named as main two features differentiating services product from product innovation (Miles, 2008).

Researchers agree that comparing new product development and new service development is not enough for understanding services (van der Aa, Efring, 2002). Comparing allows seeing differences but does not explain how new services are developed or what conditions allow enhancing new service development. Service innovation specific features revealed by previous literature are: respectively higher involvement of people and clients in the process of service provision, sustainable competence of service firms to continuously innovate (Kandampully, 2002), incremental rather than radical innovation (Sundbo, 1997), new combinations of different kinds of knowledge (Larsen, 2000, den Hertog, 2000), lower dependence on machinery and technology in certain fields of services (Miles, 1995). In addition, certain characteristics, like intangibility, often lack of technological dimension, and incremental nature makes it impossible to have any legal protection of intellectual property rights (Hipp, Grupp, 2005). It makes service innovation a continuous and even more competitive environment. The rent from the investment in service innovative activity has to be captured by other means than monopolist's pricing. Therefore, being able to charge higher price for the service or gaining reputation in the market by becoming more attractive to multinational clients can be main motivators for innovation(Wood, 2006).

This research project on PKIBS innovation offers a closer and deeper look at the new service development processes in the particular type of PSF – law firms. The context of the study was chosen quite accurately in order to fill in the gap in understanding innovative processes in professional organizations and to be able to suggest contributions for further development of this stream of research in PSF innovation, as well as to give insights for the partners, managers and professionals. Certainly, one of the challenges in studying processes is that they are not static. Processes are fluid and

are shaped by many historical developments and on-going environmental changes that influence organizations on multiple levels that add complexity to process analysis (Langley, 1999).Bearing in mind all these aspects and taking into account the fact that space and time considerations were emphasized also by the actors of the study, this Chapter is devoted to presentation and explanation of the main context-related considerations of this research. In the next part we describe some essential particularities of PSF that are important in explaining our findings; then we explain our choice of the empirical context for this study; after we go into discussing the main changes that affected PSF environment in our selected context; finally, we conclude by describing why we suggest this research has importance.

### **II.** Organisational Context Characteristics - Professional Services Firms

Professional services firms (PFS) are type of organisations that are characterised by high-level human capital and specific forms of governance (Empson, 2010). In addition, professional service firms have lower dependency on technology; they are users of technology, not creators of technology (Miles, 2000; 2008). Professional service firms, depending on their size, which can vary from one professional to thousands of professionals working under one name in organization, vary a lot in their management cultures. Large PSF usually organize their activities working in the groups of practice areas (Anand et al., 2007). Each group could be viewed as a separate organisation within an organisation as it has its own management structure, field of activity, culture and teams of professionals.

Professions are mostly self-regulated by their own regulatory bodies. Self-disciplinary body supervise that the professional ethical standards are followed and is entitled to take action against individual or the whole firm in case they are not. Becoming a full member of certain group of professionals entails fulfilling certain educational and practice apprenticeship requirements. Traditionally, these measures allowed controlling the number of professionals and assure quality standards for their services. The ability to enter protected market where only certain professionals are considered as having a right to provide certain type of services could be seen as a trade-off for the requirements applied. On the one hand professionals manage themselves and are defined by quite high levels of autonomy and low hierarchies. On the other hand, professionals and in particular lawyers have gained reputation as being highly opinionated and having high feeling of self-worth, therefore, difficult to work with and even harder to work for (Empson, 2007). It has been considered that certain type of personalities chose professional carrier paths: more risk averse, less entrepreneurial and preferring individualistic work, also routine-haters, seeking for new tasks and challenges even to neurotic levels (Maister, 1993).

Below, we introduce certain characteristics of PSF that are important in our empirical study: partnership as a form of governance, selling knowledge of professionals, and lower impact of technology in the daily activities.

#### 1. Partnerships as a form of governance

Many of PSF are organized as partnerships. Even though number of partnerships was decreasing in some types of PSF, still, many law firms are organized as partnerships (Empson, 2007). It has been debated whether partnerships are the best form of organization for professionals. Depending on liability, right to profit and participation, there can be different types of partnership agreements. Lawyers are thought to look quite emotionally to partnerships and this particular form of governance allows decreasing certain tensions within the firms (ibid.).Most firms traditionally use 'partnership track' as motivational and carrier opportunities structure. Currently, becoming partner ladder is changing, as entrepreneurship is becoming a first on the list of the qualities required to make a carrier in PSF. Additionally, new carrier paths and incentive systems were reported in changing law firms (Smets et al., 2012).

However, the main structure and principles are grouped around partners-led teams of senior and junior professionals. Evidently, the level of emotional attachment of partners can be argued to be different in firms that have 400 partners, than in 5 partners' firms. Still, it is possible that certain emotional as well as practical aspects of partnerships make them work as the best possible governance structure for PSF (Empson, 2007). Each partner is responsible for a certain field of services and is leading a particular team (Anand et al., 2007). On the firm level, however, there is typically some form of board or managing committee or meeting of senior partners(depending on the type of partnership) that is responsible for firm management as one organisation and setting its main strategy. Mostly, partners are owners of the firms as well. Therefore, partners are wearing at least two, but usually

three hats: owner, manager, and a lawyer providing legal services (Maister, 1993). Some believe that partnerships are not shaped for any good management practices, as consultant Wade Robinson expresses his thoughts:

'Commitment to autonomy means lack of commitment to management decisions. Partners may join in formulating a strategy or making a decision, or they may sit at the meeting and say nothing. They may even vote in favour. But the implementation of the decision is usually in the hands of the partners, and if they have no real commitment to it, they will ignore it when they leave the room, or even actively undermine it.'

And it is true that three different hats potentially create tensions for partners at individual level, may cumbersome decision-making process at firm level and as a result could complicate law firm management. Therefore, as professional service firms become bigger, they also tend to hire teams of management and introduce a set of rules and procedures that the management has to implement (Empson, 2010). This is considered as becoming 'more like other business' or 'more corporate'. Conversely, latter governance model creates another tensions for PSF, i.e. between professionals and managers. For instance, it is argued that lawyers are arrogant enough to look down to any other type of manager who has no legal education and has not been practicing law before (Empson, 2007).

In addition to being rather traditional profession, the governance structure of law firm is not easy to change, as often by its nature it is not long-term strategy oriented. In most partnerships partners are not leaving their shares for their families in this business. It is over when it is over: you leave the firm; you are out of the business. In many occasions it can cause short term strategy prioritizing in partnerships. It could also be one of the reasons the change did not happen for quite a while; as partner might think that for his term it will work and what happens after, it is not their concern anymore.

Even though partnerships are still the main form of PSF, it has a tendency to change. While previously partnership was known as the only form of organization between the representatives of formally accredited professionals, today, professional services firms became large international organizations and some of them are moving away from pure partnerships and are becoming complex corporate governance structures (Empson, Chapman, 2006).Looking from a historical perspective, law firms were more individual practices. Thereafter, they grew into big complicated international partnership structures and currently, after the new regulatory changes in a number of countries, they have also legal possibilities to become full or very close to full corporate structures. However, because of their sizes and high levels of internationalization, large firms are already more corporate structures with elements of partnerships than pure partnerships. This in its turn has increased difficulty of management of such firms as well as raised new challenges for their performance in a global and demanding competitive environment (Empson, 2000, 2010).

## 2. Selling knowledge of professionals

Constant internal pressures in PSF are created by managing activities of highly independent professionals and constantly increasing clients' demands (Maister, 1993).PSF are selling expertise knowledge, which is intangible and often it is tailored fit. Law firms in this study sell commercial legal advice and business transaction consultations that are often requested by the client before the service is provided. Currently, the phenomenon of innovative lawyer revealed that law firms try to be more proactive than reactive in their client search. However, for a client it is difficult to judge about the service; they have to rely on the general reputation of service provider or previous individual experience. For these reasons service providers are highly affected by asymmetric information in their commercial activity (following theories developed by Akerlof, 1970, Arrow, 1962). Therefore, legal service market is highly competitive. As communication of the quality of the services is difficult and sometimes legally restricted (i.e. restrictions to advertise, confidentiality of clients and their affairs), many factors need to be balanced to get right amount of client attention from the right clients. Current changes in environment introduced new players into the legal services market and in this way created even more competitive pressures for service firms. Large law firms, however, rely on the future demand for the high quality services. They base it on the reputation that they have built over the years.

Nevertheless, the public media is giving a lot of doubt for the future of Big Law. Currently, the General Council office in the US reported on the survey results, in which clients indicate that they are looking for cheaper, instead of AmLaw 20 (the biggest and most prestigious US firms) or Magic Circle (the biggest and most prestigious UK firms) level firms. Even if it is widely agreed that big law firms overbill their clients; the clients that had bad experience with cheap lawyers or saving money on legal consultations before, say 'nothing is more expensive than a cheap lawyer'. Therefore, big law firms, having reputations of being able to provide steady quality services are charging not only for legal services but for insurance that client got the best possible legal advice.

Overall, in order to be able to sell knowledge, there are at least two aspects that are very important for the firms: highly qualified professionals with high level of expertise and reputation of the firm (Empson, 2010; Suddaby, 2008). Therefore, law firms are constantly competing among themselves at least in two markets: market of talents and market of clients (Maister, 1993).Definitely, in this type of organisation, talents are very important for organisation success on individual level of each professional and leadership of partners-managers. Knowledge intensive service firms are characterised by heavy reliance on professional knowledge or, to be more precise, on the knowledge of their professionals (Muller, Doloreaux, 2009).Previously popular 'up-or-out' talent management techniques are changing to 'become entrepreneurial lawyer' or 'innovate-or-out' policies. While one could argue that people chose carrier of professionals exactly to avoid being entrepreneurial, internal competition with the firms and among the firms currently became based of how entrepreneurial their professionals and leaders are.

# 3. Lower impact of technology

Miles (2000) identified knowledge intensive business services as belonging to one of these groups: P-KIBS - traditional professional services and T-KIBS - new-technology based services. PKIBS or PFS are providing services related to solving social, physical and psycho-biological systems, while most of them are technology users, only some of professional services have high technical dimension (Metcalfe, Miles, 2000). TKIBS services are directly related to new technologies' development, i.e. successful new TKIB could be based on innovation of some one new technology or technological solution. PKIBS are type of knowledge intensive organizations that use technology in their activities (ibid.). Even though technology has become more and more important and allowed number of innovative solutions in PSF daily activities, they are still not technology based or technology developing organizations.

Law firms do use technologies and innovate on the basis of one or other technology that becomes available or is used in a different manner to make legal service delivery more efficient or become easier accessible and cheaper. Already for a while, the technologies' standard bar has been risen for the professional services and some predictions that technology will play definitive role in law firm and client communication came truth to some extent (Susskind, 1996). Document management, knowledge management, client relationship systems, online services for clients, diverse technologies helping generate contracts and litigation-assisting tools are today within basic technologies that leaders law firms use. Technologies are becoming more and more present in legal services business: for example in September 2013 a new application for iPhone and iPad for contract drafting was announced. Some lawyers are getting more and more on http://blogs.findlaw.com/technologist/2013/09/we-lawyers-just-got-replaced-by-a-contract-drafting-

app.html?goback=.gde\_117520\_member\_5791950393831346177#!). On the other hand, it is hard to deny that even after all the threats to PKIBS business it is still there and growing. After the regulatory change, new entrants are booming the markets of legal services with big investments and new technologies. Although the biggest and most important commercial transactions are still being trusted to having highest levels of expertise experienced lawyers as intellectual input of lawyers cannot be replaced by the smartest technology. Not yet at least.

### **III. UK Law Firms as a Context**

One of the reasons for choosing UK law firms for this research was the fact that the regulatory framework for legal services provision was changing. The UK Legal Act, allowing Alternative Business Structures (ABS) to provide legal services, came into force in October 2011. This new regime has influenced the context and presented new challenges and possibilities to the PSF acting in this particular context. Secondly, UK and US law firms (that had had their initial offices in the UK or US and then spread their activities globally) and their internal procedures as advanced models are followed by the professional practitioners in other countries. So, other countries' professionals perceive UK and US law firms as global market leaders. It has to be mentioned that the UK regulatory changes created conditions for legal service market

to be constantly changing (please see short description of UK regulation of legal profession below). Third reason is that many global law firms, operating worldwide have their offices in London as well. In this way, we could tackle two characteristics of law firms in our sample: providing services internationally, but also acting in the UK, where the regulatory change happened. Law firms define their market as global and not as UK or US only. In addition, firms themselves try to communicate a same *level firm* globally than claim any hierarchy among their offices in different countries. One firm level meaning that they claim to be one firm in many offices, instead of claiming to have one central or main office and other offices as being subordinated by this one. This type of behaviour was also shaped by financial crisis of 2008, when the main business services provision centre shifted away from traditional business capitals. In addition, previous literature emphasizes size and *being international* as positively associated with innovativeness of PKIBS (Lowendahl, 2005, Amara et al. 2009, Wood, 2006). Fourthly, lawyer is considered to be a very traditional profession. Therefore, change is more challenging in legal environment and dominant logic of the market are stronger perceived on various levels: individual, organizational, as well as in the public debate (Baden-Fuller, 1995, Berghman et al., 2012). It makes the phenomenon much more interesting. Finally, the majority of previous innovation studies have been concluded on technology related small or medium firms that are building their activities on innovations. As already mentioned law firms use technology a lot for innovating in many respects. In some cases legal service provision in terms of its delivery is based on technology, like for example, virtual law firms. However, previous literature argues that technology aspect is quite irrelevant for PKIBS innovation in terms that it is still not possible to build new successful businesses on the basis of sole technology innovation (Miles et al. 1995). Innovation in PKIBS is defined by new combinations of knowledge, data and information, close interaction with a client, project based activities that are often tailored fit, often confidential, have no IP rights protection and are of rather incremental nature. Technology is an aspect to innovation here, but it is not enough to be able to innovate. Therefore, it is also not clear enough what level of technological impact these firms have. Considering all of the above-stated contradictions, this study looks at the law firm innovation processes in the UK as a good representation of PSF in mostly advanced context.

# **IV. Changes in the PSF Environment**

There were two major changes in law firms' environment in the UK that caused law firms to rethink their strategies. One change was change in economic conditions that started in 2007-2008. If has affected law firms' activities in many respects: made them revise their size, expenses, review their hourly charging systems, and try to make their activities more efficient. The second change was liberalisation of the regulatory framework of 2011 that allowed external capital in the law firms. The historical change in the legal services provision regulation allowed external capital and non-lawyer involvement in legal services provision. So far, it only affected certain countries, in particular UK and Australia. Even though this change has happened in two countries so far, the debate if it is a way-to-follow became global.

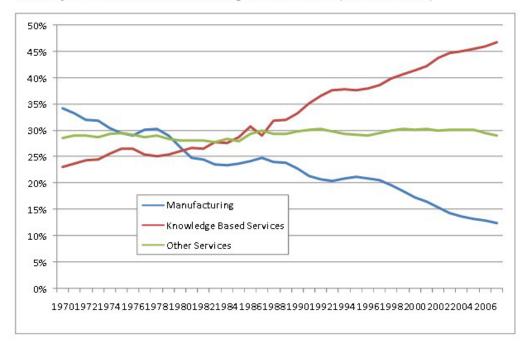
#### 1. Economic change

Innovative lawyer phenomenon mainly arose during and after crisis, when law firms faced new expectations and demands from their client. For understanding if below discussed regulatory change is enhancing competition and innovation, it is important to look at how it has combined with economic change. As newly introduced regulation and new entrants as well as potential competition have strengthened the external pressure, time plays important role in the stage that analysed empirical setting is going through. It should be alerted that timing plays rather important explanatory factor in the way, process, and kind of innovation strategy, if any, a particular type of law firm is adapting. Though overall, there could be highlighted three main dimensions of time that are relevant for the models of innovation in the law firms. The first conscious innovative activities as a market differentiator could be identified around ten years ago. It seems that at this time there was a new step in understanding services, role of service provider. There were some attempts by the innovators to go against the dominant logic of the market to stand out of the competition (Prahalad, 2004, Berghman et al., 2013). Since business services started booming together with the technologies helping it, there were business services providers who took the challenge of creating a new business model for the commercial law firm (Ross, 2007). The main idea was to go against any rules of the existing game in every process of the organization - human resource management, employee training, reputation building, communicating to the clients, potential clients

and competitors. It could be observed in very small and very large law firms as well. Although it would be fair to admit that these firms, even by trying to do everything differently also kept certain level of traditionalism. In other words they rarely would go far enough to become too different from their competitors. Large firms kept more traditional business models as they are shown to be changing very slowly (Ross, 2011). Even though, in the large firms the change is still going on, but the strategy to *new approach to all they do* is considered to have been valuable and successful.

Second major innovative activities wave could be noticed in 2009-2010. This term indicates first effects of the financial crisis and first firms' responses to the environmental change. Therefore, this wave is mostly related to reaction to the sudden change in quantity in demand for legal work. The third and the most conscious innovative efforts started in 2012-2013. This represents the period where even the most conservative firms started realizing that the things are not going back to normal and that there is a new reality and that new normal, where being traditional and even having the best reputation might not be enough. Law firms started analysing different management strategies applied in different industries. Some firms tried to apply models used in manufacturing, like Lean Manufacturing and Six Sigma to improve their activities in order to be more efficient. These two stages of law firms' reactions both can be considered as 'after crisis' change.

Therefore, the biggest changes in the market of professional service firms providing business-to-business intangible services occurred in these last years. Unavoidably, this market was affected by the major environmental changes, i.e. global economic crisis that started in 2007/2008. Many law firms had downsized and some even closed (e.g. Halliwells in UK or Howrey LLP in the US). It is worth notifying that before this major change, knowledge based economy was growing rather fast in the last two decades. As a result professional KIBS firms were observed to become central actors in national and global markets (Lowendahl, 2005), more important taxpayers, employers, and lobbyists (Empson, Broschak, Leblebici, 2010). KIBS were reported as fastest growing sub-sector of economy for certain period of time (Metcalfe, Miles, 2000). As the Graph 1 below shows, knowledge based services were growing faster than any other sector in 1990-2007 in the UK according to EU KLEMS data base:



Economy restructures towards knowledge-based services (GVA, 1970-2007)

Source: Levy C, Sissons A., Holloway C., A plan for growth in the knowledge economy, 2011;

http://www.theworkfoundation.com/assets/docs/publications/290\_plan%20for%20gro wth%20in%20the%20knowledge%20economy.pdf

Before crisis absolute majority of law firms have considered legal services business as a very low risk and very successful businesses. However, after 2008 it has started a different epoch in legal commercial business services arena. Massive modifications in client demand and client behaviour caused market pressures that led law firms to change in many respects. Although already some time ago, it was clear that law firm management structures as well as the ways of working were regarded quite inefficient, change did not happen before external pressures became very high. It simply seems that law firms were too profitable to care. As Noam Sheiber in July 2013 issue of New Republic describes before crisis law firms:

'Since clients of white-shoe firms typically knocked on their doors and stayed put for decades—one lawyer told me his ex-firm had a committee to decide which clients to accept—the partner rarely had to hustle for business.'

Growing PKIBS sector was undergoing mergers, globalizing their activities, and also facing rather significant changes in regulation. Therefore, regulation and economic changes (one direction or the other) seem to be coming together. Liberalization of certain sectors of professional services was proposed in 2001 and 2003 on European Commission level to enhance further growth and development of the business-tobusiness service firms in Europe (Wood, 2006). The EU Lawyers' Service Directive of 1977 initiated an important step in regulatory change and moving towards liberalization of the profession in Europe. One of the most important achievements of this Directive is said to be mentioning terms services and legal together (Terry, 2008). In general, changing the status of the closed and traditional profession to service providers has exposed law firms to more regulation than ever before as they became subjects to more regulatory entities. On the other hand, it gave them more liberty to adapt more corporate structures and become more innovative in the ways they provide their services. As a reaction to the pre-crisis growth of knowledge economy, governments by public policies were trying to encourage service innovation by pushing programs to create platforms for development of knowledge intensive business services (e.g. European Commission initiatives on ESIC, European Service Innovation Centre, established in 2011). OECD Report of 2007 stated:

'The fact that the stringency of regulation varies significantly across OECD countries suggests that more often than not, entry in professions is far more restricted than is needed for client protection or market integrity. Excessive regulation may be affecting the efficiency of the business services sector and thus of the economy as a whole.'

# 2. Regulatory Change

Even though most of the business activities are more or less regulated, some are facing specific regulation compared to the others. Law is a regulated profession and requirements to enter are applied for individuals and firms as well. Generally, considered to be a conservative profession. This is one of the reasons why professional service firms, in particular legal services firms, are not usually identified as innovators. Firstly, traditional professional firms tend to rely on the known rules (and are expected to do so by legal acts, regulators and their clients) rather than innovative risky ideas (SenGupta, 2011). Lawyer's profession is believed to be one of

the oldest professions in the world (Draksas, R. 2012). Some argue this profession is "as old as society itself" (e.g. Stojanov, 1869, Draksas, R. 2012). While more accepted view is that lawyer as a representative of other person formed in ancient Greece in the IV-V BC and more as a procedural figure in the Roman times. Interestingly, some of the legal profession traditions of Roman times are still applied in today's national regulatory regimes of legal services provision (e.g. separation of rights to prepare documents for courts' proceedings and represent others in courts; considering non-ethical for lawyers suing their clients for unpaid fees). Such a strong professional identity makes any change in regulation a field for battle between traditionalists and innovators. In addition, it creates rather strong dominant logic and generally accepted "rules of the game" under which these firms operate (Prahalad, 2004, Berghman et al., 2012; Baden-Fuller, 1995). Also on the firm level it creates two camps: those that are trying to implement any new practices and those that oppose to it. As any attempt to change is considered as a threat to the 'thousands of years of tradition'.

Secondly, lawyers are facing certain level of regulation and certain level of autonomy as well. Legal services were given by the kind of monopoly rights to provide legal services. This provision is still applicable in majority of the countries. Besides the state allowed monopoly, regulation is acting on at least two levels: individual (professional) as well as on organizational (law firm), as national regulatory authorities are licensing individuals and their groups to start activity and observe their compliance with the legal and ethical standards (Stephen, Love, 1999). Legitimization and activity regulation is a trade-off for having exclusivity right to provide legal services in the market, which is protected by the barriers to enter it. Becoming more similar to 'other types of organizations' for law firms means losing the advantage of having the protected niche. Regulation change in UK is intending to liberalize the market of legal services. By making it more competitive, it attempts to make legal service more accessible to the wider part of the public. On the other hand, it makes it more challenging for the incumbent law firms to hold their market positions. To explain why UK is particular, we introduce below short description of regulation of legal profession in the UK through last 35 years.

#### 3. Some History of Regulation of Legal Sector in UK

Interestingly, the lowest professional regulation levels in EU are recorded in Ireland and UK (Terry, 2008). In fact UK is considered to have one of the most liberal regulation of legal services in the Western tradition countries. Even though 2011 regulatory change was quite drastic, UK legal services market does not provide absolute monopoly rights to qualified professionals to provide legal services for some time already (Paterson et al., 2003). It could be suggested that such a regulatory framework might be related to the UK law firms' leadership in the world. Many UK as well as US law firms became global firms. They have power and influence as they participate in the most important transactions among the biggest companies and even countries (Lowendahl, 2005, Suddaby, Greenwood, Widerom, 2008). Lawyers around the world follow internal changes and strategies of these global firms.

Traditionally, regulatory instruments used in legal services markets are: control of entry (exam, licence, qualification requirements), restrictions on advertising, fee levels', types of contracts' (fee contracts), and organizational form (Stephen, Love, 1999). In addition to those, there can be identified some additional: education and training requirements, self supervision of activity (like professional ethics, continuing education and specialization within the profession) and higher liability thresholds, restrictions for managing positions in the firms, requirements for professional insurance (Paterson et al., 2003).

Apparently, UK gained fame as the least regulated by gradually deregulating its market for legal services. Step by step it was relaxed certain restrictions that created new field for competition and innovation. Here are some highlights of UK legal services provision deregulation in the XXth century (Paterson, et al., 2003; Stephen, Love, 1999; Terry, 2008; Dance, 2008; Homan, 2011):

1974 recommended scale of fees applied for legal services were cancelled;

1985 restrictions on provision of conveyance services were relaxed;

1986 advertisement of legal services allowed (still subject to control of regulator);

1990 relaxed the requirement that only barristers can appear before higher courts and only upon receiving advice of solicitors;

1998 conditional contingency fees allowed (in civil matters);

1999 certain cases when individuals can directly access barristers were adopted;

2002 comparative fee advertisement allowed;

2007 regulatory body reform; gave basis for the reform of

2011 allowed new organization forms ABS (Alternative Business Structures) having external capital in law firms; being publicly listed; up to 25 per cent of non-lawyers' management.

The latest and widely discussed regulatory change in PSF activities was liberalization in PKIBS sector by the UK Legal Services Act of 2007. It came into force in 2011 and allowed equity capital in legal service firms, which was restricted during the most of the history of law firms' activity. Moreover, until this change the owners and the managers of the law firms could be only qualified lawyers. The new Legal Act opened more opportunities for non-lawyers to make carriers in the law firms. Although some firms were using diverse expertise knowledge and different capacities for their process activities quite for some time already, now these non-lawyers professionals can become partners in the law firms as well.

However, certain exclusive rights still remain with the educated and trained lawyers. UK lawyers that have a right to confidentiality privilege and rights to represent in courts are divided into two categories: barristers and solicitors. Even after the 2011 change, the UK Supreme Court confirmed this exclusive right to qualified lawyers only, as professional services' news portal Mondaq reported on 21 March 2013:

'The starting point taken by the majority of the Supreme Court was that it was universally believed that legal advice privilege applies only in respect of advice given by the legal profession (which, in England and Wales, Lord Neuberger clarified meant barristers, solicitors, members of the Chartered Institute of Legal Executives and, by extension, foreign lawyers).... Therefore, unless there is a change in the law enacted by Parliament, only communications with solicitors, barristers, qualified legal executives and foreign lawyers in relation to the provision of legal advice will be protected from disclosure by reason of legal advice privilege.'

Their Lordship ruled that regulatory change is not enough to conclude that 'all legal service providers have the same privileges'. There are even some differences within the 'privileged ones' – barristers and solicitors. Although solicitors are allowed to

represent in courts under certain specific conditions, there are still some barristerexclusive fields in litigation (Paterson et al., 2003). Different education, legitimization and regulations for the two types indicated apply. Traditionally barristers work as a sole practice, while solicitors form firms of practice (ibid.). Nowadays mixed ways of practicing are spread. Mainly, the regulatory change that came into effect in 2011 in UK, affected mostly solicitors' activities. As since 2011, it is mainly solicitors' firms are allowed external capital and non-lawyer managers or they can start new firms with other than their own capital. This regulatory change caused debates on a couple of levels. Some suggest non-lawyer capital can provide with additional conflicts of interests for lawyers in the market and create additional dominant power groups. From the incumbents that try to preserve traditions of the profession point of view, such a reform seems risky for quality of legal services' as well as traditional values of the profession.

Overall, it can be argued that UK is leading in Europe in changing legal service regulation; sector of professional services in UK is being liberalized already since 1970 (Love, Stephen, 1997). Even though not all the initiatives of service liberalisation in EU were evaluated positively, it has been extensively shown in prior research that strong institutional changes create pressures for organizations to be innovative (Nijssen, 2006). Some previous studies of law firms' innovation in the UK showed the process of legal service provision was very inefficient and innovation was very much needed in those law firms (Ross A., 2011).

#### V. Liberalization Towards Innovation

After the implementation of one more step towards liberalization in 2011, UK law firms face challenge of more intense competition as not only professional organizations in UK now are allowed to provide legal services. In general, service liberalization initiatives are proposed on EU level with intension to push for more innovation. However, the new regulation can also be seen from the negative point of view: it creates competition at the expense of quality assurance. In any case, US and other EU countries are watching the changes and trying to understand, if such a liberalization is a way to go or is it a threat to their legal service providers (Dance, 2008). Current regulatory changes in the UK legal markets have raised discussions of possible compromises of professional ethics and additional conflicts of interest that

outside-firm financial capital can introduce (Homan, 2011). Some balance in between being a traditional trustworthy experienced lawyer and innovative enthusiastic and creative lawyer is being searched by the market leaders.

Up till now, the structural changes in the UK legal service provision observed caused by new regulation are not so very evident, although professionals are saying these changes are also coming (Homan, 2011). This can be illustrated by the fact that not many historically traditional UK law firms have claimed to be intending to change their legal form to so-called ABS. On the other hand, they are changing a lot internally without taking outside capital; they are hiring professional managers, creating units, responsible for 'continuous change or improvement' or creating newto-law-firms internal processes and structures. Continuously reinventing themselves as an innovation strategy was also previously successfully applied in some manufacturing companies (Brown, Eisenhardt, 1997). Despite the traditional oldest firms' perspective on so-called 'Tesco law' (ABS are often referred to as 'Tesco law', as even supermarkets are providing legal services in the UK, since the Legal Act), more individual customer orientated legal services market was changing rather drastically. The number of established ABS is constantly hitting more and more impressive numbers. Some, like this article on www.legalweek.com, are arguing that ABS are getting also into big transaction market:

# 'The latest deals from two of the most high-profile players in the post-Legal Services Act landscape come amid a stream of ABS licences being awarded since the Act's full implementation last year. Currently the momentum is clearly with the Tesco Law players.'

After the regulatory change, a number of new ABS has been established and some historical law firms are changing their structure and strategy to be more visible and competitive. Therefore, current pressures are bigger in the UK legal market than anywhere else at this time.

Not only law firms, but wider PSF market is also affected by this change. As emergence of new organizational forms in professional services sector, e.g. multidisciplinary firms of lawyers and other professionals, diversified service firms that are more into provision business tailored solutions than legal services, was reported as being an outcome of targeting certain clients and their needs (Empson, 2010). The phenomenon of 'leading for innovation' became rather visible in the legal market, which has been always known as avoiding change (Dunstone, 2009). Therefore, it could be argued that regulatory changes were not imposed on to the legal sectors in the UK, but was a natural step of market development of the whole knowledge intensive businesses.

Even though regulatory aspect of legal sectors has been explored previously by the PSF literature (Love, Stephen, 2004; Stephen, 2001), the impact of liberalization to innovation processes has not been addressed. Following manufacturing innovation literature, there are established impacts on the innovative factors because of the changing environments due to market liberalizations and/or change in the ownership structure (e.g. Calderini, Garrone, 2003, Munari, Sobrero, 2003). Current liberalization allowed previously restricted changes in the ownership of UK law firms. Following the analogy with manufacturing related innovation research, such regulation change should be enhancing innovation in the PKIBS. Service related studies in the field of liberalization mainly were looking at the impact of liberalization in service trade. Its impact on innovation was analysed in rather particular technology and production related services (energy sector, electricity, aspects related to GATS and EU liberalization of service trade) (e.g. see Miozzo, Ramirez, 2003). The main point here is that country-level research did not look at the company-level impact on service innovation process. This empirical study by using big international law firms is revealing the main changes in the internal structures of the PSF in terms of innovation development and revealing the impacts of external changes to these processes. Therefore, it is attempting to fill in the previous gap in understanding the dynamics of innovative procedures in non-technological PSF.

#### VI. Concluding Remarks. Why PSF Innovation Is Important?

Knowledge intensive business services, not only law firms, are facing extreme changing environmental conditions and recently 'being found' as innovative like accountants, investment bankers, management consultants, legal services. Innovation became a part of PSF daily activities of serving each client by creating new, specific solution for the individual client that cannot be in many cases reapplied (Sundbo, 1997). Law firms daily are creating new internal organizational structures and procedures, new ways to deliver their services, new legal products in order to meet

new expectations of their clients. It is evident that the new market conditions require service firms to 'delight' clients with new creative solutions that should be thought for the clients and on their behalf (Kandampully, 2002). The recent changes in the world economy did not pass by PSF without affecting their internal processes and activities in the market, but despite of all the threats to business services, it seems that KIBS are back on the growth path again. As <u>http://www.out-law.com</u> announced in on 27th of August 2013:

'Accountancy, legal and other professional services firms experienced the fastest rise in business volumes since November 2007 in the last three months, according to the Confederation of British Industry (CBI).'

The most current studies argue that knowledge business capital is eminent to the economic growth in the most Recent studies have shown that KBC is an important source of economic growth and is positively correlated with real GDP per capita in a cross-section in many of the world's progressive economies of the world and that it is 'significantly more important than investment in R&D alone' (Hulten, 2013). And the power of these knowledge intensive services is huge and it is increasing, as "Howrey's Bankruptcy and Big Law Firms' Small Future" states:

# 'Big firms have disproportionate influence, however. They represent the wealthiest and most powerful corporations. They handle cutting-edge issues and unlock the revolving door to senior government posts.'

Knowledge economy is definitely the way we are going in the future. Even though some big law firms might eventually be proven to be too traditional to change and will keep on their inefficient, but client appreciated way to provide business legal services, the knowledge of how does change towards innovation is driven and how does it happen is important to all KIBS and possibly soon to other types of organisations that intend or have to become more knowledge based.

## **References:**

Amara N., Landry R., Doloreux D. 2009. Patterns of Innovation in knowledge - intensive business services, The Service Industries Journal, 29:4, 407-430;

Anand N., Gardner H.K., Morris T. 2007. Knowledge-based Innovation; Emergence and Embedding of New Practice Areas in Management Consulting Firms, Academy of Management Journal, Vol. 50, No. 2, 406-428;

Draksas R. 2012. Advokatas: veiklos pagrindai ir problemos, Monography, Vilnius: Justitia, 29-42;

Drejer I. 2004. Identifying Innovation in Surveys of Services: a Schumpeterian Perspective, Research Policy 33, 551-562;

Dance L. E. 2008. The UK Legal Services Act: What Impacts Loom or Global La Firm Competition? Law Practice Magazine, vol. 34, no.5, 35;

Baden-Fuller C. 1995. Strategic Innovation, Corporate Entrepreneurship and Matching Outside-in to Inside-out Approaches to Strategy Research, British Journal of Management, 6: S3–S16. doi: 10.1111/j.1467-8551.1995.tb00134.x;

Berghman L., Matthyssens P., Streukens S., Vandenbempt K. 2013. Deliberate Learning Mechanisms for Stimulating Strategic Innovation Capacity, Long Range Planning, Vol. 46, Issues 1–2, February–April, 39–71;

Brown S. L., Eisenhardt K. M. 1997. The Art of Continuous Change: Linking Complexity Theory and Time-Paced Evolution in Relentlessly Shifting Organizations, Administrative Science Quarterly, Vol. 42, No. 1 (Mar.), 1-34;

den Hertog P. 2000. Knowledge-Intensive Business Services as Co-producers of Innovation, International Journal of Innovation Management, Vol. 4, No. 4, 491-528;

Empson L., Chapman C. 2006. Partnership versus Corporation: Implications of Alternative Forms of Governance in Professional Service Firms, in Royston Greenwood, Roy Suddaby (ed.) Professional Service Firms, Research in the Sociology of Organizations, Volume 24, Emerald Group Publishing Limited, 139-170:

Empson L. 2010. Beyond Dichotomies: A multi-stage model of governance in professional service firms, Working paper;

Empson L., Broschak J.P., Leblebici H. 2010. Beyond Received Wisdom: An Integrative Perspective on Organizing Professionals, Working paper;

Empson L. 2000. Merging Professional Service Firms, Business Strategy Review, vol. 11-2, 39-46;

Empson L., 2007. Managing the Modern Law Firm, Oxford University Press, New York;

Hipp C., Grupp H. 2005. Innovation in the Service Sector: The Demand for Service-Specific Innovation Measurement Concepts and Typologies, Research Policy 34, 517-535;

Hulten, C. 2013. Stimulating Economic Growth through Knowledge-Based Investment, OECD Science, Technology and Industry Working Papers, OECD Publishing.http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/5k46dbzqhj9v-en:

Kandampully J. 2002. Innovation as the Core Competency of a Service Organisation: the Role of Technology, Knowledge and Networks, European Journal of Innovation Management, vol. 5, No. 1, 18-26;

Langley A. 1999. Strategies for Theorizing from Process Data, Academy of Management Review, October 1, 1999 vol. 24 no. 4 691-710;

Larsen J. N. 2000. Supplier-User Interaction in Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Types of Expertise and Modes of Organization, chapter 8;

Levy C, Sissons A., Holloway C. 2011. A plan for growth in the knowledge economy; http://www.theworkfoundation.com/assets/docs/publications/290\_plan%20for%20gro wth%20in%20the%20knowledge%20economy.pdf

Lowendahl, B. 2005. Strategic Management of Professional service firms, (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.) Copenhagen, Denmark, Copenhagen Business School Press;

Maister D. H. 1993. Managing the Professional Service Firms, Free Press Paperbacks, New York;

Metcalfe I. S., Miles I., 2000. in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Chapter 1, Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Miles I. 2008. Patterns of Innovation in service industries, IBM System Journal, vol. 48, no. 1, 115-128;

Muller E., Doloreux D. 2009. What We Should Know About Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Technology in Society, Journal of Technology, 31, 64-72;

Munari F., Sobrero M. 2003. Privatisation Effects on R&D Investments; in Corporate Governance, Market Structure and Innovation, Edward Elgar Publishing Limited;

Nijssen E.J., Hillebrand B., Vermeulen P.A.M., Kemp R.G.M. 2006. Exploring Product ad Service Innovation Similarities and Differences, International Journal of Research in Marketing 23, 241-251;

Paterson I., Fink M., Ogus A. 2003. Economic Impact of Regulation in the field of Liberal Professions in Different Member States, Regulation of Professional Services, Research Report, Study for the European Commission, DG Competition, January,;

Pettigrew A. M. 1992. The character and significance of strategy process research, Strategic Management Journal, 13: 5–16, doi: 10.1002/smj.4250130903;

Prahalad C. K. 2004. The Blinders of Dominant Logic, Long Range Planning, 37;

Preissl B. 2000. Service Innovation: What Makes It Different? Empirical Evidence from Germany, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I., 2000, Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Sen Gupta R., Innovative Lawyers 2011, Financial Times special edition, 6 October, 2011;

Smets M.I, Morris T., Malhotra N. 2012. 7 Changing career models and capacity for innovation in professional services. Handbook of Research on Entrepreneurship in Professional Services : 127;

Stephen F. H., Love J.H. 1999. Regulation of the Legal Profession;

Suddaby, R., Greenwood, R. and Wilderom, C. 2008. Introduction to the Journal of Organizational Behavior's special issue on professional service firms: where organization theory and organizational behavior might meet. J. Organiz. Behav., 29: 989–994. doi: 10.1002/job.552;

Sundbo J. 1997. Management of Innovation in Services, The Services Industries Journal, Vol. 17, No. 3, July, 432-455;

Susskind R. 1996. The Future of Law, Oxford University Press Inc., New York,;

Terry L. S. 2008. The Future Regulation of the Legal Profession: The Impact of Treating the Legal Profession as 'Service Providers', Journal of the Professional Lawyer; 189-211;

Wood P. 2006. The Regional Significance of Knowledge-Intensive Services in Europe, Innovation: The European Journal of Social Science Research, 19:1, 51-66;

External data sources:

Globalisation and Structural Adjustment, SUMMARY REPORT OF THE STUDY ON GLOBALISATION AND INNOVATION IN THE BUSINESS SERVICES SECTOR; 2007; <u>http://www.oecd.org/sti/38619867.pdf</u>

Homan S. 2011. U.K. Legal Services Act Opens Doors for Supermarkets, Banks, Other Non-Law Corporations to Own, Manage Law Firms, posted by KPO Consultants, Global LPO Conferences, February 26;

Ross A., 2011. Making Law Firms More Innovative, International ILab Conference, London, July 8;

Alex Aldridge; Letter from London: Beware of the Innovative Lawyers; http://abovethelaw.com/2011/10/letter-from-london-beware-of-the-innovativelawyers/

Paul M. Barrett; Howrey's Bankruptcy and Big Law Firms' Small Future;<u>http://www.businessweek.com/articles/2013-05-02/howreys-bankruptcy-and-</u> big-law-firms-small-future?goback=.gde\_117520\_member\_239672069#p1 Jennifer Bollen; Innovative law firm boosts partner roster; http://www.efinancialnews.com/story/2011-07-07/mj-hudson-law

Tesco Law approvals hit double numbers but high-profile applicants frustrated by delays; <u>http://www.legalweek.com/legal-week/news/2196144/-tesco-law-approvals-hit-double-figures-but-highprofile-applicants-frustrated-by-delays</u>

Rising lock-up is putting UK law firms at risk of financial failure; <u>http://www.managingpartner.com/news/finance/rising-lock-putting-uk-law-firms-risk-financial-failure</u>

http://www.ft.com/innovative-lawyers

http://www.nautadutilh.com/Global/FT\_Innovative\_Lawyers\_2013.pdf

Professional services sector growth at highest level since 2007, according to CBI; <u>http://www.out-law.com/en/articles/2013/august/professional-services-sector-growth-at-highest-level-since-2007-according-to-cbi/</u>

Why can't lawyers manage businesses? <u>http://www.waderobinson.co.uk/why-cant-lawyers-manage-businesses/#</u>!

William Peacock, Esq.We (Lawyers) Just Got Replaced By a Contract-Drafting App; <u>http://blogs.findlaw.com/technologist/2013/09/we-lawyers-just-got-replaced-by-a-contract-drafting-app.html?goback=.gde\_117520\_member\_5791950393831346177#</u>!

Noam Scheiber; The Last Days of Big Law The money Is drying up—and America's most storied firms are terrified; <u>http://www.newrepublic.com/article/113941/big-law-firms-trouble-when-money-dries#</u>

Nick Burgess and David Richards; United Kingdom: Supreme Court Confirms Legal Advice Privilege Extends Only To Legal Profession; <u>http://www.mondaq.com/x/228232/disclosure+electronic+discovery+privilege/Supre</u> <u>me+Court+Confirms+Legal+Advice+Privilege+Extends+Only+To+Legal+Profession</u>

Jaishree Kalia; ABS rising – Slater & Gordon and Plexus announce four law firm acquisitions in a day; <u>http://www.legalbusiness.co.uk/index.php/lb-blog-view/788-abs-rising-slater-gordon-and-plexus-announce-four-law-firm-acquisitions-in-a-day</u>

# Chapter III. Innowave: Enhancing Exploration through Exploitation in PKIBS Innovation Process

#### I. Introduction

Innovation has often been indicated as a way to grow for organizations, on the other hand, it is considered to be critical to survive, especially in unstable changing environments (Andriopoulos, Lewis, 2009). What conditions lead organisations to turn to innovation is one question that poses interest in academic research. The other question, however, is of importance for academy as well as managers and entrepreneurs; how to enhance innovation when the environment is requiring for a change. Organisational ambidexterity is considered to be the ability of an organisation to combine and complete two tasks at the same time: to exploit current capabilities and competencies while exploring new possibilities (March, 1993; Tushman, O'Reilly, 1996). Traditionally, exploring and exploiting are said to be contradictory forces or tensions that organisation is challenged to mitigate by balancing existing resources, adapt structures, processes and capacities between the search for new opportunities and continue successfully engaging in its current main activity (Andriopoulos, Lewis, 2009; O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013). Most of the studies analysing innovative capability enhancement were using manufacturing companies as their main sample: as a result, many services innovation specific constructs were left aside for quite a long time. In previous research it is quite well explained and developed the idea that in manufacturing the efficiency and flexibility trade-off is present: available limited resources have to be used for daily production, while innovation is often rather costly and risky project. Drawing too much of investments to look for the innovative paths might compromise short term results in manufacturing companies and therefore, it is not priority of profits orientated shareholders and managers. On the other hand, in the long run, organisation that is not innovating might become very vulnerable when any environmental change occurs (O'Reilly, Tushman, 2013).

The services innovation literature is still in the developing stage. As services posed a new challenge for economic theory, for quite a while the main debate engaged

whether it is very similar to manufacturing or is it worth to be analysed separately (F. Gallouj, 2002). Even more, the amount of studies analysing exploring and exploiting capacities in the service firms are very limited so far. However, they offer quite important insights for understanding ambidexterity in new services development environment and allow looking at the organisational opportunities to explore while exploiting (Cabigiosu et al., 2012; Smets et al. 2012). One of the theoretical approaches to analyse services – synthesis approach - argues that service innovations are part of innovation study framework (Miles, 2000, Preissl, 2000, Amara et al., 2009). This stream of literature states services have particularities that have been neglected by the research on technological product and process innovation in manufacturing industry, although general Schumpeterian framework includes services as well (Drejer, 2004). These kinds of studies are building on the innovation theoretical background, however, trying not to ignore specificities of services. Moreover, new service development process description in the literature introduces certain contradiction: the service innovation is considered to be ad hoc, merely 'lucky chance' outcome, project based activity that is dependent on the clients' initiative and needs (Dolsfma, 2004,), on the other hand, it is shown by the research that service innovators are more successful when they organise the process more and not leave it to 'lucky chance' (Vermeulen, 2003, de Brentani, 2001). It is also not clear, what are innovations that service firms make for themselves and what for their clients. Some studies looked at organisational innovation, although included new service combination that lead to innovative output for the clients' benefit as organisational innovation (van der Aa, Elfring, 2002).

Professional service firms, providing business services, especially law firms, were considered very successful but very inefficiently organised services before the financial crisis of 2007/2008 hit their market. Law firms, as being very tradition-based profession, were mostly concentrated on keeping high standards for their daily services. This behaviour had to be re-examined when their clients changed their demands and expectations after facing drastic economic change. In addition, competition among the law firms was enhanced in some countries by liberalisation of service, as for example, Legal Act that came into force in 2011 in the UK. Growing phenomenon of innovative lawyers raised questions of how traditional professional knowledge intensive services innovate.

In this paper it is presented an analysis of innovation in PSF facing changing environments. We compared 10 cases of professional business service firms - law firms - to see how they integrated external and internal innovation factors in a way to be able to innovate through their daily work. We intend to answer to the main research question: how the characteristics of professionals service firms allow them to successfully innovate through exploiting through exploring by combining internal and external factors of innovation and how these ambidextrous organisations perceive these factors? By offering to organizations a new way to look into their internal processes and internal and external factor balances becoming ambidextrous organisation, we aim to contribute to new service development and ambidexterity literature. In our findings we suggest there is a different kind of ambidexterity that is present in PKIBS. We argue that due to the characteristics of PKIBS, they enhance innovation by structural or simultaneous (when organisation is using internal mechanism processes and systems aligned to explore and exploit at the same time) ambidexterity, which is highly contextual (based on behaviour and initiative of individuals) as well. Accordingly, we add to PKIBS literature by suggesting deeper insights about innovations and their development processes of PKIBS facing turbulent environmental changes.

The paper is organized as follows: in the first part the theoretical background that encompasses relevant ambidexterity and new service development streams of literature is introduced; the second part is devoted to the methods, data collection and data analysis. The third part describes our main findings. The evidence on what internal and external factors have been combined in new service development process while providing daily service are discussed. Finally, we provide some discussion and concluding remarks, list contributions of the study and suggest further research directions.

#### II. Theoretical background

#### 1. Ambidexterity as a reaction to changing environments

As in manufacturing as well as in services, the main challenge for organisations is to stay competitive in stable and survive in turbulent environments; the challenge for the firm is to be flexible and efficient at the same time (Thompson, 1965; O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013). Definitely, organisations do change their behaviour when environment become unstable. In changing environments organizations are forced to become problem facing and problem solving (Thomspon, 1967). At no point organizations has an absolute knowledge about the changes in the environment and the extent to which they have to alter to succeed under the new conditions. Therefore, in its relation to the environment, organizations face constraints and contingencies and seek to control as many of them as they can by managing various tensions (Thompson, 1967; March, 1991; Tushman, O'Reilly, 1997). In order to address such a problem or solve these tensions, it has to be identified, where the tension is coming from or what creates the issue that needs to be faced. This is where innovation has to come into stage and help organizations to lower the uncertainty by being more convinced that their processes and services' offerings are more aligned to the new demands of their clients'. March (1991), in his seminal paper, linking organizational learning and innovation suggested that organizations are facing limitation to choose between the exploiting existing capacities and exploring the new. Ambidexterity, or being able to do both or balance in between the two options successfully, was shown on many occasions to lead to sustainable long-term productivity and innovation (Tushman, O'Reilly 1996, Sheremata, 2000, Benner, Tushman, 2002, 2003).

Previous studies claim that strategies of the firms to become ambidextrous vary a lot, as ambidexterity is shown as could be reached by various paths. For instance ambidexterity could be sequential, when organisation adapts to the changes in the environment in stages (Duncan, 1976; Chandler, 1977;O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013), simultaneous, when both exploration and exploitation are being exercised in organisation at the same time (Tushman, O'Reilley, 2007, O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013), or contextual, where ambidexterity is enhanced at individual rather than organisational level (Gibson, Birkinshaw, 2004; O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013). Most of this evidence concerns tangible product related industries. While some studies have been arguing the similar application of the tension management in consultation business, it ignored the specificities of services (e.g. Andriopoulos, Lewis, 2009). However, it was shown that pursuit of ambidexterity is an important part of the strategy of service firms (Geerts et al., 2010). It still remains quite unclear, which type of ambidexterity strategy, if any, service firms usually apply.

#### 2. Exploring by exploiting

Changes in external environment are shown to be important factors for creating pressures to innovate, make organizational internal changes to adapt to new environments and critical for growth or survival of organization (Schumpeter 1934; Romanelli, Tushman, 1994; Eisenhardt, Tabrizi, 1995; Nijssen et al., 2006, Andriopoulos, Lewis, 2009; O'Reilly, Tushman, 2013). Depending on the strategy, the product firm has to choose whether to ascertain current skills and capabilities or search for new a path that is often considered risky or even compromising current market position (Auh, Menguc, 2005). When dealing with internal or external pressures, it is usually the top management that has to address the identified new problem. In many organisations, many employees' functions are rather specialised. This specialisation is often named as a reason why participation in innovative strategic activity of employees is limited to the top or middle managers. As O'Reilly and Tushman set a doubt about print journalist possessing technical capabilities necessary for on-line news (2013). On the other hand, exactly the ability to innovate embedded in the core activity of PKIBS would eliminate or make this lack of capability insignificant and allow them combining exploitation and exploration in one locus (Smets et al., 2012). One way or another, when changing environmental pressures are present the new knowledge has to be obtained or created. Even though success is argued to be in ambidexterity, turbulent environments are said to be leading to the choice between the two separate strategies (Benner, Tushman, 2001). While boundaries of organizations are difficult to define in one singular manner, exploitation and exploration activities are also defined by the organizational boundaries: as exploration is internal action of learning from members and codes, the exploration deals with learning from competitors (March, 1991; Raisch et al., 2009). As competition is increasing, external factors are important for being proactive and reactive to the market, which plays major role when the environment is non-stable and rather complex (Auh, Menguc, 2005; Garud et al., 2011). Therefore, ambidexterity would require combining internal and external processes and balance them with the environmental change (Raisch et al., 2009; O'Reilly and Tushman, 2013).

To determine internal and external factors of PSF service innovation, we have to determine, what is known of the process and environment of these organizations. PSF are knowledge intensive business services that were going through turbulent changes in the last years. PKIBS are considered as not having a strong technology domain and highly dependent on their human capital (Maister, 1993; Miles, 2000). In addition, they are selling intangible services that are often tailored-fit solutions. Therefore, their innovation is considered to be any new combination of knowledge that creates value to the client with or without client's intervention in innovation development as well as elimination of old type of practice by replacing it by new (Miles, 2002, van der Aa and Elfring, 2000, and Oke, 2010). As mentioned above, the service innovation model by Sundbo and Gallouj (2000) and work of Andersen Metcalfe, Tether (2000) suggested that interconnection and boundary relation could be present in between different internal and external factors of the innovation systems. Therefore, it is logic to believe that any change in the strength of the factor or appearance or disappearance of the factor should cause a change in new service development process within the organisation. Also Ordanini and Maglio (2009) elucidated three critical decision factors in successful process of new service development: customer and market orientation, internal process organisation, and external network. Therefore, to understand new service development process one has to establish a set of internal and external factors that are critical for this type of service innovation.

According to the previous service innovation literature, the internal factors that should be influencing new service development process in PKIBS are: management support (Sundbo J., Gallouj F., 2000), Jong J.P.J., Vermeulen P.A.M., 2003), professionals (Anand et al. 2007, Sherer, Lee. 2002), knowledge (Miles, 2008, den Hertog, 2000), standardisation of procedures (Sundbo, 1997, Ordanini, Maglio, 2009, Tether et al., 2001, Bettiol et al., 2013), innovative culture (Jong., Vermeulen, 2003), technology (den Hertog, 2000, Miles, 2012). While external factors part is not that well developed, according to the service innovation related studies, the main external factors could be identified as the following: clients (depending on industry, the factor can be named as internal or external, as there are different level of client involvement) (Sundbo, Gallouj, 2000, Miles, 2008; Sundbo, 1997), regulators/regulatory framework (as regulatory constraints) (Sundbo, Gallouj, 2000, Preissl B., 2000, Hipp, Grupp 2005, Anand et al. 2007, Doloreux and Shearmur 2010), regulators/regulatory framework (as regulatory opportunities) they are not extensively studied before, but were mentioned as important for service innovation by Coombs and Miles, (2000), competitors (Sundbo, Gallouj, 2000, Dolsfma 2004; Johne, Store, 1998). Moreover, according to PSF literature, we could identify some PSF specific factors that could be influencing their innovative strategies and behaviors, like restricted forms and governance, involvement in other companies activities, politics, lobbyism (Maister, 1993, Empson, 2007, 2010). Factor by factor analysis thereafter putting them into one innovation patterns specific to PKIBS would reveal how these firms are innovating and what is the role of a particular factor when considering the whole new service development process. This analysis is important in learning about PKIBS innovation within the service innovation context as well as to emphasize the similarities and contrasts to manufacturing.

#### 3. Service innovation process in PSF

New service development literature tends to be describing particular kinds of services (e.g. Cabigiosu et al., 2012; Ordanini, Maglio, 2009; Jong, Vermeulen, 2003; Oke, 2001). The variety of services raised new challenges for building common theoretical and analytical framework for the research. Some scholars suggested that diversity of services should be understood and even appreciated for the better and more precise research in services (Bryson, Monnoyer, 2004). In some service fields, there is a common acknowledgement of the lack of studies and empirical research (Drejer, 2011). It has to be noticed, that, with few exceptions, most previously analysed empirical settings in services were in technology and product intensive service firms like information technology, telecommunications, banks, and hospitals (e.g. Sundbo, Reidenbach and Moak, 1986, Greenhalgh et al., 2004). Additionally, being highly interconnected with manufacturing certain services are recognised difficult to separate from the service-product development process (Kandapully J., 2002). Theoretical approach to study service innovation, which is also the most integral, synthesis approach, argues that service innovations are part of innovation study framework (Amara N. et al., 2009). The studies following synthesis approach are building on the same theoretical background as traditional research on technological product and process innovation in manufacturing industry, however, trying not to ignore

specificities of services. For example, Drejer (2004) argues that Shumpeter's concept of innovation framework is broad enough to study service innovations with their particular characteristics. Following the synthesis approach and considering not only manufacturing, but other type of services as giving valuable theoretical and practical insights for service industry (Gallouj, 2002; Miles, 2000, Preissl, 2000, Amara et al., 2009), we tried to analyse what are the main internal and external factors that allow services to be more efficient and innovative in challenging market conditions.

New service development literature started following new product development by trying to identify a formalised processes used by organisations for new service development. The debate whether new product development and new service development are more similar or different was tested supporting the idea that common general paths can be found (Nijssen et al., 2002). Still, a number of authors state the service entrepreneurs avoid formalising innovation process even in more technology and production related services (e.g. Jong, Vermeulen, 2003). Some argue that service innovation is rather loosely-coupled than formalised process, which is becoming more similar to manufacturing while is becoming more organised (Sundbo, Gallouj, 2000). The variations of detected new service development patterns and comparing these processes with product-related innovation has led many researchers to stress the variety in new service development processes of service sector (Hughes, Wood, 2000), therefore, different service sectors (groups) got the main attention (Drejer, 2011).

Project based activities instead of organised R&D department (Miles, 2008, Gann, Salter, 2000, Hipp, Grupp, 2005) and team innovation paradigm are also found to be more specific for organising innovation in service firms (Oke, 2001). Service innovation is often based on a quick idea, rather than a result of scientific activity (Sundbo, 1997), although research has shown service firms gain more from more organised service innovation (Jong, Vermeulen, 2003). Many service innovations are considered to be created ad hoc, in a rather chaotic process, team work, project basis, client-influenced (Oke, 2001; Hipp, Grupp, 2005). Still service-specific innovation patterns are found in specific fields of service firms, in particular in knowledge intensive services (ibid.). Sundbo (1997), however, suggested that there is a process

of service innovation creating firms that follows common pattern: idea generating, transformation into an innovation project, development, and implementation. Dolsfma (2004) argues that any attempts to determine clear steps in the new service development are arbitrary and any particular service field would be linked to a different pattern of innovative process. Den Hertog (2000) modelled KIBS as a co-producer of innovation, while indicating that KIBS can be highly innovative themselves; he emphasizes the role of client interaction and technology. In reality of PKIBS, it was shown this was too narrow view of rather complicated KIBS innovation path.

Sundbo and Gallouj (2000) in the innovation system trajectories' analysis highlight the differences between the service sectors and argue that service-specific factors are important for researchers at two levels: whole services innovation systems when comparing it to manufacturing as well as establishing different pattern of innovation within services. Following the theoretical model of Sundbo and Gallouj (2000), the service innovation process is an interaction process between the factors operating internally and influencing externally. On the inter-organisational level Andersen Metcalfe, Tether (2000) suggested innovation systems compose three principal elements: organisations, interconnectedness among them, and boundary relationships between them. This literature leads to thinking that even though the process of new service development is rather dynamic than static activity of organisations, its main characteristics can be understood better by defining internal and external factors that are influencing and shaping this process.

# III. Methods

The research design chosen to address our main research question is a multiple inductive case study. The study analysed 10 professional business services providing law firms (the list and description of law firms is provided in the Annex 1). Each case was treated as a separate experiment (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). The repetitive 'experiment' method in a multiple case study prevents from including too many case-specific features that may be idiosyncratic to the one particular case. Therefore, it allows to purify the data to the certain extend and allows to include into the results

only those factors that would be detected repeatedly in multiple cases (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). Since case study methodology does not allow for statistical generalization, multiple case study, by using thorough analysis of multiple cases, was used to support the analytical generalization (Eisenhardt, 2011, Yin, 2003). We aim this study to build basis for further empirical testing of our findings. The number of cases is chosen in accordance to the goal of the research to perform a theoretical literal replication, i.e. by showing repeating results for confirming the findings and contrasting results for the predictable and logically explained reasons (Yin, 2003).

Inductive analysis was concluded in few stages: theoretically sampled 10 law firms were analysed and compared among themselves. Cases were preselected on established criteria: the firms were all self-declared to be innovative and even acknowledged as innovators; they were all providing legal business services; they were international firms – acting internationally and/or working with multinational clients. Moreover, law firms that participated had certain procedures for new service development and were willing to participate in the study. Confidentiality issue was stressed as the very important by the participant law firms. Global market for business legal services in which these law firms participate is highly competitive. Moreover, law firms are regulated by the specific regulatory acts in each country; this requires them to follow certain ethical standards and keep clients and their activities confidential. Therefore, each law firm was assigned a random colour title to make law firms more difficult to identify. Please see the list and description of the cases in Annex 1. We made an extra effort since confidentiality issue was stressed many times during the meetings and interviews: all the citations were revised excluding the names of people, firms, clients or partners. The examples of innovative outputs are also described in a way that it would be harder to identify their creators. Further in this section, we provide the main aspects of the research context, describe the data collected, and set forth the process of the data analysis.

#### 1. Research context

The legal services market in UK was chosen for the following reasons. Firstly, it is considered as more advanced in PKIBS sector, compared to other European countries. In addition, the biggest internationally services providing services were started by the

UK and/or USA law firms. The second reason was the UK Legal Services Act adopted in 2007 that came into force in 2011 and de-monopolized legal services market in the UK. Thirdly, previous studies on the importance of geographical proximity showed the location is one of the factors that influence KIBS growth, therefore, need for innovation and innovative activity (Muller, Dolloreux, 2009). UK law firms set of cases was also determined by the fact that all the law firms studied were acting in the same regulatory framework, facing the same regulatory and market change, geographical conditions. In this way it was attempted to control for other environmental factors than those studied. Please see Chapter II for more detailed description of research context and its choice.

It has to be additionally explained that, during the data collection, it was revealed that there were few types of innovative law firms. First group was global innovative law firms that are competing on global level. For them UK regulation has quite small effect as the latter legal regime is restricted to the UK only. To this group was characteristic having more possibilities to introduce innovation in the different markets and being global was also an important aspect of being first choice of multinational clients that have multinational interests and issues (also see Wood, 2006). In this way, global law firms operate at the global knowledge and process sharing (ibid.). The second type was *international law firms* that still have their major part of revenue generated in the UK. For these firms UK Legal Services Act had quite significant influence, as their main point of activity and competition was orientated to the UK market of legal services. The third type (which is rather rare in this kind of PKIBS) is a small national law firm, which is rather new entrant and tries to innovate in everything that they do at the lowest possible cost. As from the small firms contacted in the UK, no law firm was interested to participate in the study, after considering the growing importance of internationalization aspects of firms, clients and nature of services, one Italian law firm, established and having offices in Italy was included in the sample. Therefore, the data was collected from 9 large and one small firm meeting the above described criteria.

### 2. Data collection

Data collection took more than 8 months in 2012 and 2013. The main data collected entailed semi-structured interviews; internal documents provided by the law firms;

and external data that was publicly available online, general or specialised professional media sources. Law firms' partners (16), business development and other titles managers (16) - 7 of them where trained and worked as lawyers before moving to management roles in the law firms, different level associates (11), trainees (2) and lawyers consultants (3) were interviewed. The advantage of interviewing persons at the different levels of hierarchical structure of organization as one of the ways to mitigate informant bias was used (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). Overall 48 interviews in 10 law firms were performed. 28 of interviewers were males, 20 were females. Interviews took from 45 to 75 minutes. Additionally, 2 interviews were performed with experts – people that did not work in the law firms, but did law firm innovation consulting and/or evaluation. The interviews were started by open-ended questions and then the follow-up questions asked by the interviewer (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). To identify the key informants, it was asked for interviews with people that are explicitly and formally involved in innovation process in the studied organisations (ibid.). The main questions asked, among other, included asking interviewed persons to tell examples of the innovations that their firm had developed in the last 12-24 months; to explain how last innovations were thought of, who came up with an idea, how further decisions were made and how the idea was implemented; it was also asked to explain what were the main sources of new ideas. In cases certain factors were not described by the interviewed person, it was asked if some specific factors were present: procedures, policies, systems, structures and techniques. Eventually it was asked to tell about these factors, i.e. how they were used in the law firm. For more details, please see Interview protocol attached in Annex 2.

Six law firms provided with 375 pages of internal innovation-related documents. Mostly, the internal documents provided were indicated as being confidential. Therefore, they were read and analysed in the offices of the relevant law firm. Internal documents were very useful to understand the level of conscious effort in new service development, understand the participants in the processes. Internal documents also revealed a lot about firm's perception of innovation and its innovative initiatives.

Additionally over 800 pages of external - publicly available sources - data was collected and analysed as for the purpose of triangulation of the arguments. Media reports, professional organisations' press releases, internet sites of law firms'

directories, clients' comments in the public sources, any other not by the studied law firm created documents were reviewed as external documents. Since the phenomenon analysed was very recent and having a great interest of the professionals new external documents were continuously appearing during the study.

#### 3. Data analysis

The purpose of this study was not testing existing theory but adding to the path of theory building (van der Aa, Efring, 2002) by placing attention on previously underresearched constructs and their relationship with each other and studied ones. As the main data analysis strategy, we relied on the previous theory as a basis by forming preliminary in advance determined sets and questions (Yin, 2003). When needed to answer to the possible rival explanations and in order to add rigor to the conclusions the going through back and forward between the theory and data process was applied (ibid.). In case a previous theory did not suggest plausible explanations and/or categories, additional qualitative data analysis techniques were used.

All 50 interviews were verbatim transcribed and analysed using Corbin and Strauss (2008) suggested inductive iterative path. The external documents and notes of internal documents were re-read in order to get more into data. To be able to deal with amounts of data, qualitative data analysis software atlas.ti was used to clarify the codes and citations, to compare the cases among themselves. The software was used to determine main categories of themes and subthemes. At the initial stage of coding, the main actors and events were identified. The narratives of how they defined innovations and how they described internal processes were pulled in each case. It was established that different actors and processes were involved in different kinds of innovations' development. All of the firms included in the study considered themselves innovators. Some were more stressing one type of innovation some were successful in all five types of innovations. Therefore, the iteration with existing suggested typologies and taxonomies previously identified as PKIBS innovation was analysed (Soete, Miozzo, 1989, Hertog, 2000, Hipp, Tether, Miles, 2000). Five types of innovations emerged from the data: professional service innovation, service product innovation, service delivery innovation, organizational innovation, and combined innovation. The law firms were grouped in accordance to how they described their processes of innovation for being able to compare cases (Eisenhartd,

1989). Then it was looked deeper into the sub-processes and subcategories (Corbin and Strauss, 2008) in order to understand which were repeating and which were different. The software was used for data management and coding it according to the set thematic criteria; some textual identification was used as well. This allowed looking through the different cases. Thereafter, when the data was grouped and coded, the pattern matching (Yin, 2003) – a comparison of theory based predicted pattern with the empirically determined pattern was applied. After determining the patterns with the cases, the cross-case synthesis to determine repeating and non-repeating patterns was used as a specific multi-case study (ibid.) in order to draw theoretically generalisable conclusions.

To understand the internal and external factors' influence in innovation process, they were analysed as identified and described by the actors. In this analysis, following the thematic coding procedure as described by Flick (1995), the concepts and groups of interest were derived from the research questions of the study, i.e. a priori. By using the theoretical coding, i.e. by breaking down the data, conceptualizing it and putting it back in the different bundles; the textual data was grouped in accordance to the concepts and characteristics assigned to them. The core concepts were cross-checked in every case and checked if they are present in similar or the same patterns or there are logically explained different sub-categories. It emerged 15 internal and 12 external factors that were mostly repeated by the firms as the most important in new service development processes. Eventually, all factors were grouped for better communication of the findings. There were factors that were identified as 'pressures': the firms had to deal with these factors in order to innovate or were forced to innovate by the presence of such factors. There were factors that were identified as possibilities and opportunities that firms were trying to create in order to develop new services. We named them as 'captures'. Following methodological suggestions of Gibbert et al., (2008) and Walsh, Bartunek (2011), the categories of internal captures, internal pressures, external captures, and external pressures were developed. Please see next section for detailed description of those categories. To see analysis path and how the factors were reflected in data, please see Annex 3. This annex includes all the law firms' general factors analysis represented by the citations from the interviews.

By contrasting factors that emerged from the data during the analysis with previous literature described factors, theoretical patterns were drawn from the data and repetitively confirmed in the multiple cases, using different sources of data, as performing 'distinct experiments' (Eisenhardt, 2011; Graebner, 2007). By using linkages across the cases, it was constructed a framework of factors and axed with the high, moderate or low factor-influence in the firms' processes of daily activities and/or innovating (Corbin and Strauss, 2008). The analysis and visual representation of the factor influence is presented in Annex 4; the bold font indicates highest level of the factor influence, while italic represents the lowest influence of the relevant factors in the described process. The level of factor influence was determined by description it was given by the actors, their reaction, wording and/or emotions of the actors and repetitive appearance in the same case to include into the results only those factors that would be detected repeatedly in multiple cases (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). This data analysis process helped understanding the main questions posed by this paper identifying the main internal and external factors in the new service development process in law firms. Data analysis path gave deeper understanding of how firms set their priorities in dealing with these pressures and using the captures in highly turbulent environments as we explain further in our findings.

#### **IV. Findings**

As we have already stressed in the theory part, costly product development usually requires taking a decision whether to concentrate on current production or engage in process of new product development. This is often presented as a trade off in manufacturing industries (Raisch et al., 2009). Service innovation is considered incremental and therefore, constant and sustainable ability to provide services (daily core activity) while developing new services (innovating) is not in such a contradiction and is not creating the same kind of trade-off for choice (Sundbo, 1997, Kandampully, 2002). Even in certain product industries innovation success is based on continuous improvements and incremental change rather than radical fundamental new products' development (Brown, Eisenhardt, 1997; Bessant, Francis, 1999). Similarly, services are more engaged in the continuous process of new service development in order to fulfil their clients' demands and stand out of the competition. In services there is a need of people who would be daily providing high quality

services and innovating at the same time (Raisch et al., 2009). Especially in the professional services, as professionals or those working closely with them are able to come up with service improvement, as their high knowledge of service and clients is required in order to be able to suggest something new and viable.

We were interested to see how the characteristics of professionals service firms allow them to successfully innovate by exploiting through exploring by combining internal and external factors of innovation and how these ambidextrous organisations perceive these factors. In the previous parts we have explained how internal and external factors were drawn from the literature and then from our data. This led to the list of factors from our empirical sample. As it was explained, internal and external factors were divided into captures and pressures according to how there were perceived by the interviewers. Accordingly, here we present analysis of the factors that we have revealed in PKIBS innovation processes.

#### 1. Internal factors in PKIBS innovation processes

#### 1.1. Internal captures

Internal captures of innovative activities indicated by the inductive analysis were related to firm's ability to use certain internal factors that were mostly met in each case studied. The internal captures that were present through the analysis of innovative law firms were: structural internal unit that is responsible for capturing ideas, conscious effort to develop innovative activities inside the firm, internal innovative culture creation, sufficient amount of partners recognizing a need for change, involvement of other type of professionals in firm's daily activities (project managers, client relationship managers, human resource managers, IT specialist, etc.), using internal training as a capture of innovative ideas, organizing tournaments to trigger idea suggestion, talent search and appreciation of individual perspectives, using mixed teams in daily service provision. Internal capture related factors were mainly related to previously in literature discussed importance of knowledge, professionals, management support and innovative culture creation, standardisation of the procedures, and certain PKIBS specific factors. Here we present the main aspects and examples that show how these factors were influencing innovation through daily service provision, i.e. exploring through exploiting.

As innovation in PKIBS is mainly related to creation of new knowledge or new combination of knowledge and information, all of the internal and external capture factors were related to transfer of knowledge (Miles, 2002, van der Aa and Elfring, 2000, and Oke, 2010). It is quite obvious that KIBS firms shown to have higher dependency on the knowledge flows than other types of organizations. In particular in multinational service firms' dependency on sharing knowledge successfully is one of the key elements of providing consistent advice in different countries (Lindsey et al., 2003). Knowledge transfer process in KIBS literature has been of major interest (Muller, Dolloreux, 2007). However, saying knowledge plays major role does not really explain anything anymore. Combining several forms and flows of knowledge to create value (profit, benefit, innovation) for the client is the process that is most apparent in the KIBS innovation process, which was also confirmed by previous studies (Lindsey et al, 2003).

Although in the analysis, this study tried to look deeper and understand what is behind each factor. It is kind of clear that knowledge plays major role in PKIBS innovation despite of the type of innovation (please see description below). In broader perspective, new combinations of data, information and knowledge are the main service produced by the service sector (Miozzo, Miles, 2003); although knowledge is very hard to define, there are some criteria that allow determining categories of knowledge flowing within the essence of PKIBS. Various kinds and levels of knowledge management systems (from the very basic level collection of data to the very sophisticated technologies used to capture and store knowledge) have become industry standard according to the collected data. As Senior Associate from Firm Purple, explains how lawyers collect their experiences in professional innovation field:

'So it's sort of, all lawyers are encouraged when a deal is done to actually channel that information to the know-how team [...] they're responsible for capturing it so as soon as you have closed the deal you will have a person sitting in your office with a sheet of paper because they know that lawyers don't fill it in. [.....]. All of that is captured is maybe being made a template or a note about it and all of it is being put up in our know-how systems so later when we are asking for something we can get the exact deal structures. So it's a lot of effort is being --and time and money is being invested in that sort of all know- how area of the firm. [.....] We also have our knowledge coordinators and what -- it's a funny name - but then really, what these people do is very important, to be honest. It's like, 'This is your Knowledge Coordinator.' (Senior Associate, Firm Purple)

This citation represents more-industry standard scheme of knowledge capturing inside the firm. What is important that it shows how daily service provision is related to search for new structures of the deal, therefore, with exploring activity.

This study tried to understand what firms do and what they use internally to capture new ideas (new knowledge). So, for example, some law firms were organizing specific innovative ideas capturing internal trainings. In these trainings people were asked to present suggestions for improvement of current organization of the law firm, new ideas related to client service, or innovation in service delivery or internal way of doing things. The firms to different levels exercised this kind of activity.

Often, firms indicated one person that was exceptional in creating new knowledge. As Muller et al. (2012) suggested that there are certain persons that can be called 'knowledge angels' that have certain level of experience, creativity and knowledge of environment, provide KIBS with ideas and visions. Because of the partnership structures of PKIBS, usually partners' leadership was required to keep the process of materialising of the new idea going. Like this manager at Firm Blue tells about the partner that was in their firm:

'Well, we had a very innovative partner in the firm, he was very nice guy and very active, [ ], he is just like a tiny bundle of energy and associates would love to work with him, you know, he would be there with you at 2 o'clock in the morning. Yes, he was made a partner at Red, then he divided opinions therefore he came to Blue as a partner and then last year he left us last year to go to X. And it is interesting to hear the opinions about him, because I would say he is really the one who was innovative. You went to him with an idea and he would say that is a great idea, let's do that.' (Manager, Firm Blue)

Employing different qualifications and forming mixed skills teams were also used as an internal resource to extract new (or new to PKIBS sector) knowledge. Due to the specific type of personalities and training, high tensions were likely to arise between lawyers and non-lawyers personnel. In some firms, there were developed mechanisms that would allow idea flow and would reduce internal tensions that are specific to PKIBS because of their highly trained personnel and internal competition between the professionals (Maister, 1993; Anand et al., 2007). The ability to accept different views and perspectives were limited in firms. Firstly, as already mentioned, it was related to specificity of PKIBS particular factors, like identity of professionals and their high self-value. It was confirmed in nine firms out of ten that there were situations of tension between partners, lawyers, and non-lawyers managers, younger and more senior people. Therefore, systems of capture and support for a new idea to be expressed and to be accepted by more senior professionals and partners were one of the critical elements in internal capture factors. Nevertheless, more traditional PSF literature suggest that people choosing professional carrier in reality have very low self-esteem and they are constantly grieving for additional challenge to prove themselves (Maister, 1993). Therefore, internal capture systems, like having a particular unit or putting innovative culture among the common goals are needed to encourage professionals to participate even at the partner level. Like Firm Blue Associates puts it:

'I think when you put a formal procedure like [structural unit], people to that these ideas are addressed they feel more obliged to respond to it. They cannot just say good idea and then forget about it, because if there is a formal procedure you have to respond formally. So then you can expect that they would say yes this is a good idea and let's do it or they can say –well it will not work and why they don't think it's gonna work. So there is a certain level of accountability here. Since people are sharing with you their ideas, you are expected to respond to them. I think that is why it should be formalised. Because given working hours of our associates and partners, they just might be able to forget to respond [to more general requests].' (Firm Blue, Associate)

On the other hand, the process of persuading and negotiating for doing something new was reported to be inseparable part of KIBS innovative environments (Heusinkveld, Benders, 2005). It seems that lack of capture systems can lead to professionals as well as different qualification staff not being active in firms' activities and even change the firm eventually. Like this associate in Firm Green was explaining why he left Firm Blue:

'So, I think they [at Firm Green] do the emails more personable, they like people to be individuals, have character, where actually at Firm Blue I think it is more conformity. It did feel it is more like you are a cog in the system; while in Firm Green they try to make everyone an individual all rounds lawyer, so everyone would be equipped rather than just being a cog in a system. So, it is more flexible and more resilient, I think.' (Associate, Firm Green)

This citation is not exceptional – many lawyers and managers emphasized that they have changed firms because they felt their individuality and talent was not

appreciated, which is one of the specifics of professionals (Meister, 1993). Here below in Table A we summarize the main aspects how using previous service innovation literature we analyzed internal captures in the process of innovating. We suggest that *right* combination of factors rather than one particular capture had impact to incorporate innovation in daily activities.

| Internal captures               | Overall evaluation   |
|---------------------------------|--|
| - Structural internal unit,     | <ul> <li>Knowledge management is not enhancing</li> </ul>      |
| - Conscious effort to innovate, | innovation, more daily service provision as it is              |
| - Internal innovative culture,  | considered standard by PKIBS;                                  |
| - Partner leadership,           | - Partner leadership is crucial for innovating and is          |
| - Professional managers,        | stronger than any internal policies or mechanisms;             |
| - Internal training,            | - Internal capture related policies led to overall             |
| - Ideas' tournaments,           | innovative culture creation;                                   |
| - Talent search and             | - Engagement of mixed skills and professionals played          |
| appreciation of individual      | major role in inserting exploration into daily work,           |
| perspectives,                   | exploitation;  |
| - Mixed teams.                  | <ul> <li>More reward and appreciation of innovative</li> </ul> |
|                                 | initiatives systems than bottom-up or brainstorming were used; |
|                                 | - Individual ideas dominated team work; team as a              |
|                                 | structure was needed to create overall innovative              |
|                                 | culture.   |

Table A. Summary of analysis of Internal captures

As it is presented in Annex 4 in the analysis of internal and external factor analysis in exploitation and exploration activities, various strength combinations of internal captures were used by the firms. Overall, it can be concluded that mainly the same strength of the factors could be met in the exploitation and exploration activities of one firm. Some captures were specifically more dedicated to exploration activity, like talent search in firm Brown or internal innovative culture creation in firm Black. On the other hand, certain internal factors were more visible in daily service provision and its improvement, but not directly for looking for new opportunities, like using mixed teams in firms Black, Green, and Red. However, conscious effort to innovate, innovative culture creation, partner leadership and involvement of the professional non-lawyer managers were among the strongest factors in regards to internal captures.

Lack of internal capture in certain mechanism led to internal pressures that firms were forced to react or they chose to ignore. Therefore, those firms that accepted more internal captures also admitted growing pressures in the firm. However, overall they seemed to be more successful in dealing with those tensions in their new service development process.

#### *1.2. Internal pressures*

Internal pressures represent forces that firms perceive as 'must react to' that emerged internally. Successfully managed internal pressure becomes internal capture. Pressures tend to rise in daily activity, then if successfully managed turn into captures that allowed increase innovation. Internal pressures that were revealed by our data were established by comparing cases and different levels of interviewers, i.e. partners vs. managers, partners vs. associates, and managers vs. associates. Internal pressures determined were: pressure to be seen as innovative firm internally, collaborative culture creation as a value that firms was not fully encompassing, pressure to hire professionals with mixed competencies that could bring new outside knowledge, going to lower (or stronger) levels of hierarchies within the firm, having innovative structures and procedures to capture ideas and take them to further levels, recognizing (rewarding) people that come up with suggestions internally.

The innovative culture creation in service sectors research was previously determined by few practices: team based brainstorming activity (Oke, 2001), multi-unit structure creation (van der Aa, Elfring, 2002), management support systems (Oke, 2001, Jong, Vermeulen, 2003) and bottom-up systems and top-down new knowledge based system creation (Anand et al., 2007). Presence of such practices led to presence of capture factors and reduced pressures (innovative culture, using mixed teams and professionals with different skills, partner leadership as opposed to over-regulation). Decrease of creativity by over-organising has been also addressed by the previous studies, since one of specificities of professionals is that certain levels of autonomy is considered to be eminent in PSF (Maister, 1993, Joeng, Vermeulen, 2003). All level of professionals (including partners) and employees indicated that there was a pressure to do something in order to engage more different skills people, create internal structures, recognize people for their ideas, and have collaborative cultures that were often associated with flatter structures. In addition, the new Legal Act has permitted UK law firms having non-lawyers managers that can become partners as well. Although successful innovators used 'outside industry mixed skills' already for some time, at the time of data collection this policy was growing among the firms.

Like partner in Firm Black elaborates on mixed teams and importance of their value recognition in the firm:

'We don't tend to treat people differently, if they have a similar standard in terms of expertise, we were one of the first firms who created a role of associate director, so the non-lawyer whether they are in the client facing role doing the fee-earning role in it or other department or support divisions can get to a partner level. Well historically, they couldn't become partners because they were not legally qualified, but we created a role of associate directors probably 10 or 12 years ago and the associate director was at the same status as a salary partner' (Firm Black, Partner)

Pressure to be seen as innovative internally, by people working for the firm, contributed to innovative culture creation and attracting talented individuals that have new ideas. Kandampully (2002) argues that without putting innovation as a strategic goal and making the knowledge management core competency of the firm, service firm can hardly be innovative. Law firm White already used particular official innovative culture creation as they saw it as a necessary internal pressure to make initiate the change. As one partner of White explains:

'And if the firm has embraced that innovative firm then from the top down to the bottom the firm is challenging everybody, you know, whether you're the receptionist here on the first floor or the guy who cleans the offices at the end of the day or the trainee or the associate or the partner or the senior partner, all of them can ask themselves the question, "Could I do this differently and better or more efficiently and for less cost?" and so on. [] we felt that that was going to be the most effective way for us to effect change and encourage innovation in the firm. And I think -- you know, I don't think the project and the notion of White as [innovative] firm has totally realized its potential [] But equally I'm sure it is slowly affecting change in the firm, and it's giving people the self-confidence to think that they can, you know, that it's actually part of their role to think differently and imaginatively about what they do.'(Firm White, Partner)

The firms showed different levels in their practices of collaborative cultures; at some firms all would be involved, like firm White and Beige, in other firms, however, only part of the firm was expected to participate, like firms Red and Blue. Levels of hierarchy were reported quite differently within the same firm: not surprisingly depending on the role of the person interviewed. A clear pattern of common understanding at different levels of the main goals and main principles as being innovative in terms of constantly improving service offering and its provision were reported in the most successful innovators. Definitely, pressures were very interrelated with captures, as mentioned above. For example, internal recognition pressure was more present at managers and professional levels where reward capture was not present; pressure to engage mixed competencies was expressed by managers where the level of mixed skills engagement was lower. On the other hand, the firms that overall admitted higher pressures also had some mechanisms in place to turn them into captures. In this way, in some situations it is arguable when one ends and the other starts or one leads to another. However, the overall analysis shows, as demonstrated below in the Table B, that collaborative culture creation reduced general internal pressure levels and allowed firms to enhance innovation by creating higher levels of internal capture.

| Internal pressures  | Overall evaluation  |
|---|---|
| <ul> <li>To be seen innovative,</li> <li>Collaborative culture,</li> <li>Engage mixed<br/>competencies,</li> <li>Not strong hierarchies,</li> <li>Internal structures and<br/>procedures,</li> <li>Internal recognition;</li> </ul> | <ul> <li>The higher impact was assigned to the overall collaborative culture creation within the firms;</li> <li>Strength of hierarchies had only average influence;</li> <li>More formalization of innovation processes allowed including constant exploration into daily service provision; As structural unit creation encouraged other internal processes as using mixed competencies, recognition of idea and initiative.</li> </ul> |

Table B. Summary of analysis of Internal pressures

The more detailed picture of internal pressures that were faced in each case studied is depicted in Annex 4. Comparing internal pressures to internal pressures, it has to be notified that pressures varied more greatly between the exploitation and exploration activities. As some firms reported as seeing more pressures to innovate, while other saw more pressures coming from the need to improve their daily services. Overall, however, pressures were seen as potential sources for exploration through exploitation. Internal pressure to be seen as innovative firm internally was one of the main factors influencing internal factor combinations. In addition, internal recognition was highly evaluated as a signaling mechanism internally that innovative ideas are welcome. Also the use of mixed competencies more in daily activities and in exploring for new ideas was highly associated with turning pressures into captures.

It has to be mentioned that innovative PKIBS highly acknowledged that their internal processes were influenced, and even caused, by changing environments. Therefore, internal captures were closely associated with external captures in innovative law firms. Usually, if the firm had overall strategy to be seen innovative, it had in place also mechanisms to capture possibilities outside that could be adapted in its daily service provision. However, overall levels of seeing external examples as relevant varied.

#### 2. External factors in PKIBS innovation processes

#### 2.1. External captures

External captures of innovative activities indicated by the inductive analysis were related to firm's ability to use certain external factors in its exploitation and/or exploration activity in order to enhance overall innovation. It is worth notifying that innovative PKIBS did not divide internal and external knowledge captures as separate. They saw the process of mixing both just as elements of the same process of dealing with current environmental changes and change in behaviour of their clients. Overall, the firms were more result than process orientated. More oriented to innovative activities firms exercised more conscious action and had higher levels of awareness in diverse mechanisms to capture external knowledge and change. The main external captures in the firms were: using external experts, taking ideas from competitors, testing ideas with clients, being close to clients, anticipating clients' needs, use other PSF types or other industries as a source of new ideas, use of new technologies.

Previous literature on KIBS innovations emphasized the role of the following external factors that were mostly reflecting our data as external captures: clients, competitors, and technology. Even though previous literature places technology as internal factor, in PKIBS it was mostly external. Technologies were not developed or created within the firms and it was a strategic choice. Technology is usually a leading factor in innovation discussions about technology transfer made radical changes in some industries. PKIBS generally have much lower dependence on machinery and technology (Miles, 1993). On the other hand, technologies had already inflicted a huge change in law firms' activities (Susskind, 1996). It is recognised as one of the main differences between service and manufacturing innovation. However, PKIBS are not technology free and they are important technology users (Miles, 2012). When

it comes to innovative processes, the impact of new technology is depending on the type of innovation (from high to service delivery and product innovation to very low in professional service innovation). Technology-economic paradigm (when innovation is R&D process outcome, which is organized and intended for commercialization of new technology) considered being the least relevant for service innovation (Sundbo, 1997). The nature of incremental innovation in services makes it difficult to build the whole industry on new service solely. Even though technology knowledge intensive services (IT, scientific, engineering services) and production intensive services (bank, insurance, hotels, restaurants, retail stores) (Jong, Vermeulen, 2003) have pretty strong technological dimension and can be even new technology-based services innovation, PKIBS have rather small direct technology element in their activities. On the other hand they do use technology and call it critical for being advanced in their internal activities and service delivery innovation. PKIBS use technology or apply it for different and unexpected uses. The new technologies, however, are mostly provided by technology-based companies, and not built internally by PKIBS. Therefore, strategic use of technologies by PKIBS allows them, for instance, to introduce organizational innovation or service delivery innovation (den Hertog, 2000). Interestingly, the more knowledge and daily use of technology allowed firms to be more innovative in the latter type of services. This is how Manager at Firm Red describes the use of technology in their innovation process:

'Often [innovation] has nothing to with the technology and often I think people would drop in technology and think that this is going to solve everything, but that in reality is going to compound the issue. A lot of what is happening related to humans and how they task relate, communicate things to each other, delegate etc. So, we tend to shy away from cramming technology in this way. It can be solution in the end where everybody says it is the most efficient way to do, it is to automate, and then we would design it. [...] You can't just say: 'oh there is this technology that would fix everything'. Because in my experience it does not fix anything at all.' (Firm Red, Manager)

Most service innovations are considered to be tailored-fit solutions (Miles, 2008, Sundbo, 1997). The level of client participation can vary dependently on the service provided (van der Aa, Elfring, 2002). Many KIBS innovations are made by reenforcing clients' own capacities that the client can be not aware of or simply do not have them available inside the firm (Muller, Doloreux, 2009). Collected data revealed that it is true mostly in cases of professional service innovation, i.e. new type of legal service. The most relevant factor, however, seems to be external pressure of change in the client demand and client need, not client's request per se. It is important to stress that direct involvement of the client might be to some extend relevant in product and service delivery innovation. Close cooperation with clients, understanding well their business activities and their challenges allows PKIBS to proactively offer new services and new solutions for clients. More successful firms demonstrated unique systems in client relationship management that allow them to anticipate clients' needs, offer solutions before they were asked for by the clients (Miles, 2012). Because of the importance of client participation, it is believed that conditions for being a successful service innovator are met when service provider completely stays focused on clients' needs and creates new services upon or prior to the client's request (Kandampully, 2002). Most firms indicated they were aiming for more proactive than reactive service offering. Therefore, they tried to innovate and sell it to their clients or use it to attract new clients more often than really innovated upon client's request. In certain services, like hospitality, previous research has shown proactive market orientation was the main element of successful service innovation (Ordanini, Maglio, 2009). Like in Firm Beige people are from their first day are encouraged to think about possible new services that clients would like to have:

# 'So, everybody, from their first day here are directly involved with clients. And this helps you to build relationships, to understand better what client might like'. (Firm Beige, Associate)

Coombs and Miles (2000), as later specified by Miles (2008), suggested to differentiate service from product by mainly two features: intangibility and interactivity. Intangibility refers to non- material nature of service, although some service products can be delivered through physical artefacts (like production-intensive and technology-based services). Interactivity stands for customer involvement in the process of creation and provision of the service (Miles, 2008). Client interaction is important specific feature of KIBS activity, although according to our findings, its importance in PKIBS innovation has been overemphasized by previous research. Following this logic, any business is looking at their clients or customers needs in any business developing. Law firms were testing their new ideas with clients for risk management purposes rather than looking for new ideas. But process of coming up with new ideas and asking clients what kind of innovation they would like is more

important than client's direct impact by presenting request or legal problem. For instance, Firm Orange has built their innovative processes around very smart way of interacting with their clients. They were using client relationship management for creating much closer relations with clients, which permitted to be ahead just by listening to clients in a more attentive way. All firms had client relationship management systems and were gathering feedback after the deals, projects or on more permanent basis. Just some of them were better at using their clients in testing new ideas of service innovations and in this way minimizing certain risks related to new service offering. As Manager at Firm Orange was saying:

'[ ] a big part of my function is finding interesting and innovative things that are going on. Finding good ideas and spreading them around, client listening. [ ] I'm doing this with clients every week of the year having an independent of objective of what clients want and what they are getting from us and what their preferences and needs are and which is complementary input into client and partner relationship; and we will bring a slightly different spin into their understanding which is used further to improve the service.' (Manager, Firm Orange)

Evaluated together with other factors, direct interaction with the client does not mean clients' direct participation in creation of new service output. Therefore, interaction with clients is more possibilities for capture of clients' needs and market tendencies than direct source of a new service.

Due to the financial crisis and at some point due to new regulatory changes, competition is at its highest point between the PKIBS at the moment. Naturally firms are observing each other and they try not to fall behind the competition. Competitors were viewed as potential source of new ideas generating by some firms; while others observed competitors more for do something different than copy the other firms. Because of the intangible nature of the innovation, competition and innovation is strictly interconnected in the KIBS activity (Corrocher et al., 2012). Most of the firms confirmed that they face competitive pressures and they use innovation as the only possible way to stand out, differentiate themselves from the closest competitors. Most firms use competitors as a capture. Although in many cases it does not mean copying the competitors, it means knowing what others do and do something different. On the other hand, there is rather high percentage of ideas travelling among the firms through partners leaving one firm and joining the other, professionals, professional managers and clients changing firms. In this kind of environment, competitors are also indicated

as possible important external source for professional knowledge intensive service innovation (Johne and Storey, 1998, Dolfsma, 2004). Like Partner at Yellow explained why they decided they needed to orientate on innovation more recently:

'I think law firms aren't or have not historically been -- some have been actually quite innovative, I think, over a longer period of time, but now -- and have looked at different ideas on the management side of doing things more efficiently and have actually probably done that consistently over a period of time. But I think nowadays it's much -- there's much more focus on it. I think there's much more emphasis on it.' (Yellow, Partner)

The additional challenge in the competition of PKIBS is caused by the fact that the process of new service development is never static. As one of the particularities of service innovation is that legal protection of intellectual property rights creating temporary monopoly is very difficult or in many cases impossible (Hipp, Grupp, 2005). The simple reasons for that being that there are no intellectual property rights that would cover this type of innovation. It is due to lack of technological dimension that rarely any IP rights can be protected (Miles, 2008, Hipp, Grupp, 2005). This makes service innovative output quite easily copied by rivals; therefore, the continuous process of innovative activity is necessary (Sundbo, 1997). Additionally, incremental nature of the service innovation and not difficult imitation of the innovative output in services would make it difficult to grant exclusivity for the service innovator in any case. Again, the impact level varies depending on the type of innovation: some innovations, even though unprotected by any IP right, are impossible to copy. It is either would not make sense to do the same or it would not be profitable, or in some cases, there is some specific to firm knowledge involved that is too difficult to obtain for competitors. In other cases, it just becomes industry standard and only the first one gets the advantage, as Partner at Firm Blue says:

'We are living in a kind of age were everybody knows everything about everybody, well not quite well, but you know, we are moving to that direction and you know that does create tension, but partly it is being pushed as well as being I don't think we have any choice. Well. Yes, I think it is competitive and definitely the [innovation] we were the first to do it. I think other people tried and copied it or us in one way or another. If you read about what other people are doing and they announce it, and then you mean ok, should we be doing that and do we need to do something like that. But it is very multifaceted.' (Firm Blue, Partner)

For instance, in professional service innovation – when new type of transaction is created, there are few possible ways of how this innovation carries on. First, it is

usually confidential, so cannot become a tool for marketing or useful differentiator for the firm. Second, it is not an obvious innovation for those, who are not specialists in the field. Third, even if innovative transaction becomes known to the market, it gives benefits for the firm innovator only up to the moment when other firms are able to repeat it; after it is repeated, it becomes standard in the field. Therefore, rent from the investment in service innovative activity has to be captured by other means than monopolist's pricing. Therefore, higher price of the service or reputation building in the market by becoming more attractive to multinational clients can be main motivators for innovation (Wood, 2006).

The part of KIBS services that can be customized and is more easily copied by competitors is of particular interest (Di Maria et al., 2012). Product and service delivery innovations were shown to be most visible and mostly copied by the competitors, when it was possible and feasible. While organizational innovations allow firms to enhance efficiency, cut internal costs and processes, put up the profit margins, were the ones that were explicitly kept secret by the firms. Those innovations are at risk to be spread by clients mostly, because firms do not have tools to protect them other than keep them secret.

Here below we present summary of External capture analysis in Table C.

| External captures                             | Overall evaluation  |  |
|---|---|--|
| - Experts,                                    | - Competitors were an important source of innovation in                   |  |
| - Competitors,                                | more than half of the cases;  |  |
| <ul> <li>Checking ideas with</li> </ul>       | <ul> <li>Client direct role in innovation as a source was very</li> </ul> |  |
| clients,                                      | limited in all cases; proactive, rather than reactive                     |  |
| - Being close to clients,                     | strategy was applied by the innovative firms; client-                     |  |
| <ul> <li>Anticipate clients needs,</li> </ul> | related external captures were more important than                        |  |
| - Use other PSF and other                     | client as a source per se;  |  |
| industries,                                   | - Impact of technology depended on overall strategy of                    |  |
| - Technology;                                 | the firms, but on average was lower than any other                        |  |
|   | factor.   |  |

Table C. Summary of analysis of External captures

As it is demonstrated in the Table C, clients were participating in the innovation of PKIBS in a different way than previously argued. Clients were neither direct source of ideas, nor they were really actively participating in innovation process. Clients were mostly used as an external capture that was actively generated by the law firm by having close relations and knowing client business to anticipate their needs allowed offer of new services and their delivery. Overall, clients, competitors, other

type PSF and different industries were important source of innovation that was captured to incorporate into the daily service provision to renew service offer and organization of the firms. The impact of technology was rather limited to the firms that were implementing pre-regulatory change adopted strategies that were built on reputation and seeking highest bespoke clients.

Following Annex 4 provided representation of external captures, it has to be mentioned that on average firms were rather actively following each other, other PSF, and even other industries to try to capture and adapt some innovative ideas. Even though some firms (line firm White) stated that the most useful external capture as a source for exploration and improving daily services were external experts, the average use of external experts were really low in other firms. As expected client relationship and anticipating of clients' needs were among the strongest external captures for the innovative PKIBS.

### 2.2. External pressures

External pressures faced by innovative law firms were mostly related to firms' perception of external environmental changes that forced the firms to react. Again, as in internal pressures cases, external pressures when managed lead to captures of innovative ideas. The main external pressures were named by the firms as change in the market conditions, change in client demand, pressures to reduce prices of services, therefore, pressure to reduce costs of service provision, as well as increased competitive pressures and changed regulatory pressures. KIBS innovations are shown to be very demand and market driven (Muller, Doloreux, 2009).

Strategic paradigm (innovation as a strategy to keep up or be ahead of the competition) is most often used to analyse the pattern of service innovation (Sundbo, 1997). The success of knowledge intensive and highly talent-based service firms depend on their ability to create a need for their services in the market (Kandampully, 2002); therefore being innovative is a strategic policy to stay competitive. Traditionally, the competitive strategies of KIBS were mainly based on service quality, reputation and fastness of service delivery; therefore, here innovation is important up to the level that it can improve one of these capabilities (Corrocher et al.,

2012). Market changes seems to be the main external pressure that forced PKIBS into innovations, as Manager at Firm Orange explains:

"...it does mean there is a real competitive opportunity here to be better and to be more innovative, but it's changing fast, because lawyers are very clever people they are not gonna sit around forever. The law firms that succeed, I am sure, are the ones that respond positively to a change and there are enough of them, so we cannot sit around and not innovate." (Orange, Manager)

The market pressure caused higher competition, lowered clients willingness and ability to pay 'any price' for PKIBS services and therefore, it created pressure to lower the costs and increase efficiency of service. A number of organizational changes – that are organizational innovations, because of their uniqueness – were led by external pressures to be more efficient (Auh, Menguc, 2005; Garud et al., 2011; Drejer, 2004). KIBS innovation is usually linked not only to the client, but surrounding competitors in terms of pressure creation (Corrocher et al., 2012). This created like Mexican wave in the PKIBS sector: as other were doing something, all started doing something. As Partner at Firm White states:

'I would say law firms are quite innovative, because we have to be, because of the market. I think a lot of law firms more generally especially in emerging market are very complacent, because they have grown up in the times when there was too much work and not enough people to do it. And so they hadn't really had the need to be innovative.' (Firm White, Partner)

Another important external change was change in regulation in the UK. Although most of commercial activity is regulated to some extent, PKIBS are mainly self-regulated and specifically regulated. It is also true that any firm is facing certain level of regulation that can influence its behaviour in the market. In this way we try to understand if liberalisation led firms to change their strategy and created pressures to become innovator. There are specific features of self- regulated services innovation (Miles, 2008). If regulation is a factor that a firm is facing it is an element the change of that should influence firm's behaviour in the market. Professionals, however, for a long time acted (and in some places still are) in certain conditions of legal cartel (Stephen, Love, 1999), since they had level of autonomy of self-regulating authorities that supervise their actions as well as legitimize their activity. For instance, for professionals, like lawyers and auditors, licences to start activity are issued (as well as

cancelled) by the local regulator composed of and by lawyers themselves. By having such a tool, professionals can not only assure standards of their ethics and reputation, but also influence number of competitors in the market.

The main external pressures related to regulation were looked in this study as overall regulation and the current change in the UK regulatory framework for the providers of legal services. Analysis of data showed from very low to very high perception of this external pressure. Overall the impact at the time of study was not as high as publicly announced, but it was steadily increasing. As one of the reasons for low impact being that large firms and smaller firms were mostly stressing that they are competing on a global level; therefore, for them national level regulation had low impact. As Manager at Firm Red explained the impact of the regulatory change on their activities:

'Certainly not yet. The issue certainly is that ABS is only a UK law and part of Australia, There is no other jurisdiction that allows sort of third party ownership or anything sort of similar. In fact jurisdictions are absolutely violently opposed. We also see the arguments in the US recently in terms of Bar and stands on it. Actually, globally international law firms had no way to benefited from this regulation, unless we moved on our UK offices into a different structure, but because we are truly integrated, so we are not able to participate anyway.' (Firm Red, Manager)

Even though the perception of regulation impact on the firms' innovative activity and regulatory change varied, most of the firms accepted the fact that current regulatory change in the UK will affect larger or smaller part of their services. Some firms were actively using the change themselves and saw this regulatory liberalisation as an opportunity. As Partner at Firm Orange notified:

'If you see all that as the opportunity, that opportunity is there for people. But if you hang around for 10 years and want to see what happens, it might be too late. So, yes, we absolutely are preparing to take as much advantage of this as possible.' (Firm Orange, Partner)

Here below we present Table D to show analysis of External pressures.

| External pressures   | Overall evaluation  |  |
|--|---|--|
| <ul> <li>Client demand change,</li> <li>Market change,</li> <li>Cost pressure,</li> <li>Regulation;</li> </ul> | <ul> <li>The highest pressures were perceived to be changing market that led to cost pressures and change in client demands;</li> <li>Regulation was not such a strong factor in innovation process. Regulation as a source for innovation was mostly related to volume type of business strategy.</li> </ul> |  |

| Table D. | Summary | of analysis | of External | pressures |
|----------|---------|-------------|-------------|-----------|
|          |         |             |             |           |

To conclude it has to be mentioned that external pressures overall showed highest awareness and were indicated as the main motivators for being more innovative in the majority of the firms. Even though more bespoke service orientated law firms said to have less threats from the new entrants of the market allowed by new regulators, other external pressures, like market change and change in client demands, were very highly perceived as a pressure to them. This is also seen from the analysis presented in the Annex 4. Definitely, many external pressures created also favourable conditions for the innovators to gain from the market change in terms of new offerings of the services, as their clients also faced market changes. In this way, they were turned into external captures.

## V. Discussion and Conclusion

In this study we show that the external and internal factors that influenced firms' new service development processes were incorporated into their daily services provision in a way that these combinations allowed them to innovate. Therefore, by building on the different view to organizational ambidexterity, as the concept developed by Tuchman and O'Reilly (1997) and amended by O'Reilly and Tuchman (2007), this paper is expanding traditional exploitation and exploration and ambidexterity theory with respect to knowledge intensive business services. This paper takes as view that PKIBS organizations do not perceive their external and internal boundaries and exploitation and exploration activities as separated when they try to adapt to very fast changing and highly competitive environment (Thompson, 1967).

Previous studies on ambidexterity have shown that internal captures are not enough to balance efficiency and flexibility pressures (see Raisch et al., 2009). Therefore, in our analysis we added external captures to see how they were enacted in new service development process. PKIBS in their innovative process see exploitation and exploration as both: internal and external captures are merged into one process of learning for innovating. Instead of trying to balance between the exploiting and exploring, their success as innovators was based on capturing internal and external factors and combining them in exploring through exploitation. In addition, eliminating of boundaries without prioritising between the internal or external in these processes was observed as one of the significant aspects in innovative processes. This paper argues that specificities of services and PKIBS allow them not to choose between strategies of exploiting and exploring, but use them simultaneously. Certain tensions that are considered to be present in manufacturing industries, like a trade-off between the differentiation and integration strategies are very low to non present in PKIBS; firm's ability to integrate both external and internal factors lead to success in new service development (Benner, Tushman, 2003; Raisch et al., 2009). Specific features as partnership as main governance structures, highly qualified human capital, more incremental nature of service innovation, high ability to be flexible within the professional organizational boundaries, allow PKIBS to use exploiting for exploring.

Previous case studies on service innovation do not represent the holistic view on service process (Adams et al., 2006). In particular new service development where new technology is necessary but not sufficient condition for innovation, remains under-researched. Some service innovation related studies, like Cabigiosu et al., 2012, although in rather specific and limited case study of 2 service firms confirmed that services do not trade off between customisation and standardisation. Instead, they were shown to be capable to do both. This study suggested the more holistic view on new service development in PKIBS facing environmental changes. We have analysed new service development according to the internal and external captures and pressures in PKIBS. Adding internal and external pressures to our analysis, we could see what role environmental changes played in PKIBS decision to innovate. It was shown that same professionals that were doing the best job on providing daily services were eminent part of innovation process. This automatically suggests why partnership and apprenticeship models do work for PKIBS, in particular for lawyers; it leaves necessary room for freedom and team work is not imposed it is realised or it is hardly existing. However, formal structures and policies to enhance these internal captures were necessary as well. On the other hand, mixed skills and competencies, proactive market orientations, inclusion of different kinds of external knowledge was being incorporated in internal daily working structures and procedures. The firms perceived external pressures differently: weaker by the ones that considered their position as very strong and more detailed attention was paid to the market changes by those who were trying to strengthen their position. It is reflected in all cases that higher perception of market related changes allowed minimizing the risks when innovating. The new ideas were mostly cross-fertilised from other knowledge intensive business services, but also from hospitality, retail, and even manufacturing industries.

Ten cases of innovators - law firms were analysed in order to be able to compare the internal and external factors that influenced their internal processes of new service development. It was revealed that seeing both exploiting and exploring, as one innovative strategy was dominant in the most successful innovators. High levels of internal awareness and communication as well as permanent work on external possibilities and dealing with external changes allowed firms to be more successful in developing new services. The firms did not differentiate highly between the boundaries of internal and external captures and pressures; they also did not see them as confronting opposite tensions, but rather as complimenting each other possibilities. PKIBS innovators considered external environmental change as a possibility to act and made internal changes as inevitably related to changing external environment. Therefore, it is suggested that PKIBS ability to become ambidextrous is more natural than other types of organisations and is related to what extent they are able to embed their exploration activities in their service provision, where right combination of internal and external factors are paramount in new service development.

## **VI.** Contributions. Managerial and Policy Implications

This research contributes to the literature in two ways: we extended the knowledge to the innovative tensions of exploration and exploitation and also added to service innovation literature. We explained that due to the certain specific features of PKIBS innovation, exploration and exploration firms have natural ability to enhance simultaneous ambidexterity (O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013). However, differently from previous research, we argue that structural unit in the innovative PKIBS were not responsible for innovation, but for creating conditions for participation of the individuals and the teams in the new service development process. As one of the characteristics of individuals and teams in PKIBS are that by providing daily services, they have the best expertise knowledge that is required for innovation. Therefore, we suggest that PKIBS have natural ability to become ambidextrous, if they put innovation as a part of their main strategy. In addition, we suggest that they follow new type of ambidexterity, which is structural and contextual at the same time (O'Reilley, Tushman, 2013). By combining internal and external factors of new

service development we extend knowledge on how ambidextrous organisations balance acquisition of knowledge from both internal and external sources (Raisch et al., 2009). In particular, we suggest that external knowledge acquisition was embedded through their exploitation activities and in this way allowed them to innovate through their daily service provision. Innovative PIKBS did not consider exploitation and exploration as opposing forces. This in its turn greatly reduced tensions of the trade off between efficiency and flexibility internally.

The PKIBS innovation process analysis is important for understanding what are the main factors of innovation when technology is not the main condition to develop new service. In the broader sense, our research proposed insights for further study of PKIBS and added to the literature of professional service firm management. This paper offers additional path for consideration for the managements of PKIBS. Moreover, many organisations that are working with highly skilled people are facing similar to PSF tensions. These organisations could benefit from understanding innovative activities of PSF and innovative processes in these firms. Generally, changes in regulation and economic conditions, only strengthened influence of knowledge intensive businesses and created a new platform for investments in the growing economy for broader range of investors. KIBS are currently changing and becoming new platform for innovation: in terms of output as well as in terms of emerging new fields of services, and new organisational forms. As KIBS are continuing to grow, we believe that adding to the theory of new service development literature is rather timely and value-adding effort to deepen understanding of service firms' management and becoming more innovative knowledge intensive service firm.

Certain factors that were addressed in this study have either been not analysed in combination: some aspects were not considered as PKIBS is thought to be rather 'traditional and non-innovative' sector. Our study showed that not only PKIBS innovate, but we can benefit from studying their new service development process. Better understanding and additional knowledge of specific features and characteristics of these organisations can be helpful for potential investors, useful for policy makers as well as managers and professionals. Especially considering the on-going change that is sometimes addressed as 'servitization' and modern economies becoming more knowledge intensive (Gallouj, Savona, 2010). Currently questions placed at the

European regulatory framework are if liberalisation is what European companies need to successfully compete in the global arena. In addition, knowledge obtained from the studies on services firms can be used by currently emerging new phenomenon of the public service sector innovation, which is stressed as one of the priority sectors by EU. Regulation and policy setting in respect to KIBS innovation are within the current debates on European level. Knowing more about the most important determinants for success of KIBS innovation, helps setting appropriation regimes, choosing regulation, and public policies (Gallouj, Savona, 2010). Learning about specificities of PKIBS innovation processes, can be applied in organising public services' innovation.

## **VII. Limitations and Future Directions**

The study was performed in certain specific geographical location and was limited in its timing. According to author's understanding, the outcomes of the regulatory change in the UK legal services sector is expected to appear in more clear shapes in approximately 8-10 years. Since regulation is very new and is limited to the UK, the real size of the effects might not be evident yet. Additional later studies would reveal new insights about the effect of regulation change. In the future we would be able to see if the whole legal sector would go backwards to being more traditional, autonomous and try to protect their markets from innovative firms, services and regulatory frameworks. It seems more likely, however, that business services are merging and taking the opportunities suggested by the liberalisation. Some new service are establishing offering multi-functional business service that try to become universal knowledge intensive business service provider, by even incorporating technology intensive services (Dance, 2008). There could be also splitting of legal sector into ones staying more traditional and have limited potential for innovation and growth (like criminal law, small and medium firm bookkeeping, bankruptcy services) and being more innovation based and trying to grow and expand, which is hardly possible without being innovative.

Overall, we believe that for better understanding of how innovation in PKIBS occurs, the analysis of factors in accordance to the type of innovation would be useful. In our analysis the internal and external factors were extracted from data; then they were compared to the previous literature by going through iteration process with the service innovation literature and going back to data. As all the firms had some kind and level of innovation activity, all the firms showed quite high awareness of pressures and use of captures. Therefore, the main comparison within the innovation process among the firms led to concluding that the main differences among the PKIBS innovators' innovation processes were within the different kinds of innovation that they were developing. The best combinations of internal and external factors could be defined by the type of innovation that PKIBS is concentrating on in its innovation strategy. Our sample of PKIBS innovators showed that those firms that were trying to innovate in more than one type of new services were internally and externally perceived as more successful innovators. We believe this is a promising path to explore further PKIBS and service innovation.

Additionally, wider study of internal processes dynamics might be useful for better understanding purely internal organizational pressures and management challenges when changing KIBS. As innovating is incorporating exploring into exploiting, this actual understanding and even deeper insights would be useful to tackle more precisely the exact mechanisms of this ambidexterity. Keeping in mind the diversity present in services, it would be interesting to understand to what extend other nontechnological PKIBS are using these types of processes to innovate independently.

Generally it is considered that only large law firms will be reacting to environmental changes by enhancing their innovation activity. Because their market power provide for some additional legitimization to be deviating from the standard; which in this case would be presenting firm as a traditional reliable value organization. In this study, it was noticed that the ability to capture internal and external factors, does not depend necessarily on the size or available resources in new service development process. Innovative capabilities of firms innovators were mainly defined by how they managed to incorporate innovation and extend their interest outside of the traditional dominant logic boundaries into their daily working procedures and culture of the firm. In this study only one really small firm was analysed and this case confirmed that size was not among the main important factors in innovation. Small law firms, however, at least in the beginning of their activity should be led by the individual rather than organisational strategies. It would be interesting to extend this question to see what are the characteristics of the individuals that become innovative professionals.

# **References:**

Adams, R., Bessant, J., Phelps, R. 2006. Innovation management measurement: A review. International Journal of Management Reviews, 8(1), 21-47.

Akerlof, G. A. 1970. The Market for "Lemons": Quality Uncertainty and the Market Mechanism, The Quarterly Journal of Economics , Vol. 84, No. 3, 488-500;

Amara N., Landry R., Doloreux D. 2009. Patterns of Innovation in knowledge - intensive business services, The Service Industries Journal, 29:4, 407-430;

Anand N., Gardner H.K. 2007. Morris T., Knowledge-based Innovation; Emergence and Embedding of New Practice Areas in Management Consulting Firms, Academy of Management Journal, Vol. 50, No. 2, 406-428;

Andersen B., Metcalfe J.S., Tether B. 2000. Distributed Innovation Systems and Instituted Economies Processes in Innovation Systems, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Andriopoulos C. and Lewis M. W. 2009. Exploitation-Exploration Tensions and Organizational Ambidexterity: Managing Paradoxes of Innovation, Organization Science, 20:4, 696-717;

Antonelli C. 2000. Recombination and Production of Technological Knowledge, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Arrow K. J. 1962. The Economic Implications of Learning by Doing, The Review of Economic Studies, Vol. 29, No. 3, 155-173;

van der Aa, Elfring T. 2002. Realizing Innovation in Services, Scandinavian Journal of Management, 18, 155-171;

Auh S., Menguc B. 2005. Balancing exploration and exploitation: The moderating role of competitive intensity, Journal of Business Research, Vol. 58, Issue 12, December 2005, Pages 1652–1661;

Baden-Fuller, C. 1995. Strategic Innovation, Corporate Entrepreneurship and Matching Outside-in to Inside-out Approaches to Strategy Research, British Journal of Management, 6: S3–S16. doi: 10.1111/j.1467-8551.1995.tb00134.x;

Benner, M. J., Tushman, M. 2002. Process management and technological innovation: A longitudinal study of the photography and paint industries. Administrative Science Quarterly, 47(4), 676-707;

Benner, M. J., Tushman, M. L. 2003. Exploitation, exploration, and process management: The productivity dilemma revisited. Academy of management review, 28(2), 238-256;

Berghman L., Matthyssens P., Streukens S., Vandenbempt K. 2013. Deliberate Learning Mechanisms for Stimulating Strategic Innovation Capacity, Long Range Planning, Vol. 46, Issues 1–2, 39–71;

Benner M.J., Tushman M.L. 2003. Exploitation, Exploration, and Process Management: the Productivity Dilemma Revisited; Academy of Management Review, Vol. 28, 238-256;

Bettiol, M., Di Maria, E., Grandinetti, R. 2013. I servizi ad alta intensità di conoscenza si industriano. Economia e Società Regionale;

Bessant J., Francis D. 1999. Developing Strategic Continuous Improvement Capability, International Journal of Operations & Product Management, Vol. 18, No. 11, 1106-1119;

Brown S. L., Eisenhardt K. M. 1997. The Art of Continuous Change: Linking Complexity Theory and Time-Paced Evolution in Relentlessly Shifting Organizations, Administrative Science Quarterly, Vol. 42, No. 1, 1-34;

Bryson J., Monnoyer M. 2002. Understanding the relationship between services and innovation: the RESER review of the European service literature on innovation, 2002; The Service Industries Journal, 24:1, 205-222;

Cabiosu A.Campagnolo D., Costa G., Furlan A. 2012. Knowledge dynamics in third party logistics: balancing Exploitation and exploration through service architectures; in Di Maria E., Grandinetti R., Di Bernardo B., Exploring Knowledge-intensiseve business services, Palgrave Macmillan, 2012;

Calderini M., Garrone P. 2003. Liberalisation and Balance of R&D Activities: An Empirical Analysis, on R&D Investments, in Corporate Governance, Market Structure and Innovation, Edward Elgar Publishing Limited;

Coombs R., Miles I. 2000. Innovation, Measurement and Services: the New Problematique, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Corbin, J. Strauss, A. 1998. Basics of qualitative research: Techniques and procedures for developing grounded theory, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Sage Publications Inc.; (2008);

Corrocher N., Cusmano L., Morrison A. 2012. Competitive Strategies in Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Evidence from Lombardy, in Di Maria E., Grandinetti R., Di Bernardo B., Exploring Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Palgrave Macmillan, 2012;

De Brentani U. 2001 Innovative Versus Incremental New Business Services: Different Keys for Achieving Success, Journal of Product Innovation Management, vol. 18, no. 3, 169-187;

Di Maria E., Grandinetti R., Di Bernardo B. 2012. Exploring Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Palgrave Macmillan;

Drejer I. 2004 Identifying Innovation in Surveys of Services: a Schumpeterian Perspective, Research Policy 33, 551-562;

Eisenhardt K.M. 1989. Building Theories from Case Study Research, Academy of Management Review, vol. 14, 620-627;

Eisenhardt K. M., Graebner M. E. 2007. Theory Building from Cases: Opportunities and challenges, The Academy of Management Journal, vol. 50, no. 1, 25-32;

Eisenhardt, K. M., Tabrizi B. N. 1995. Accelerating Adapting Processes: Product in the Global Computer Industry, Administrative Science Quarterly, Vol 40, No.1, 84-110;

Empson L., Broschak J.P., Leblebici H. 2010. Beyond received wisdom: An integrative perspective on organizing professionals, Working paper;

Empson L. 2010. Beyond Dichotomies: A multi-stage model of governance in professional service firms, Working paper;

Empson L. 2000. Merging Professional Service Firms, Business Strategy Review, vol. 11-2, 39-46;

Empson L. 2007. Managing the Modern Law Firm, Oxford University Press, New York;

Flick U. 1995. An Introduction to Qualitative Research;

Fostenlokken S. M., Lowendahl B. R., Revang O. 2003. Knowledge Development through Client Interaction: A Comparative Study; Organisation Studies, 24 (6), 859 - 879;

Gann D. M., Salter A.J. 2000. Innovation in project-based, service -enhanced firms: the construction of complex products and systems, Research Policy 29, 955-972;

Garud R., Gehman J., Kumuraswamy. 2011. Complexity Arrangement for Sustained Innovation: Lessons from 3M Corporation, Organization Studies, 32:737, 737-766;

Gallaher M.P., Petrusa J. E. 2006. Innovation in the U.S. Service Sector, Journal on Technology Transfer, 611-629;

Gallouj F. 2010. Service Innovation: Assimilation, Differentiation, Inversion and Integration, Chapter 75, in Bidgoli H., The Handbook of Technology Management, John Wiley and Sons, 989-1000;

Gallouj F. 2002. Interaction Innovation: a Neoshumpeterian Model, in Sundbo J., Guglsang L., Innovation as Strategy Reflexitivity, Routhledge, 29-56;

Gallouj F. 2002. Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Processing Knowledge and Producing Innovation, in Gadrey J., Gallouj F., Productivity, Innovation and Knowledge in Services, Edward Elgar, 256-284;

Gallouj, F., Savona, M. 2010. 1 Towards a theory of innovation in services: a state of the art. The Handbook of Innovation and Services–A Multi-disciplinary Perspective, 27-48;

Geerts, A.; Blindenbach-Driesesen, F.; Gemmel, P. 2010. Acieving a balance between exploration and exploitation in service firms: a longitudinal study; In: Academy of Management Proceedings. Academy of Management, 1-6;

Gibbert M., Ruigrok W., Wicki B. 2008. What Passes as a Rigorous Case Study? Strategic Management Journal, 29, 1456-1474;

Gibson, Cristina B., and Julian Birkinshaw. 2004. The antecedents, consequences, and mediating role of organizational ambidexterity. Academy of management Journal 47.2: 209-226;

Greenhalgh T., Glenn R., Macfarlane F., Bate P., Kyriakidou O. 2004. Diffusion of Innovations in Service Organizations: Systematic Review and Recommendations, Milbank Quarterly, vol. 82, issue 4, 581–629;

Greenwood R., Empson, L. 2003. The Professional Partnership: Relic or Exemplary Form of Governance? Organisation Studies, 24(6):909-933;

Heusinkveld S., Benders J. 2005. Contested Commodification: Consultancies and their Struggle with New Concept Development; Human Relations, Vol. 58(3); Sage publications, London;

Den Hertog P., Bilderbeek R., 1999. Conceptualising Service Innovation and Service Innovation Patterns, Thematic essay within framework of the Research Programme Strategic Information Provision on Innovation and Services (SIID) for the Ministry of Economic Affairs, Directorate for General Technology;

Den Hertog P. 2000. Knowledge-Intensive Business Services as Co-producers of Innovation, International Journal of Innovation Management, Vol. 4, No. 4, 491-528;

Hipp C., Grupp H. 2005. Innovation in the Service Sector: The Demand for Service-Specific Innovation Measurement Concepts and Typologies, Research Policy 34, 2005, 517-535;

Hipp C. 2000. Information Flows and Knowledge Creation in Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Scheme for Conceptualisation, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Hipp C., Tether B.S., Miles I. 2000. The Incidence and Effects of Innovation in Services: Evidence from Germany, International Journal of Innovation. Management,

Vol.4 No.4, 417;

Hitt M.A., Bierman L., Shimizu K. 2001. Direct and Moderating Effects of Human Capital Strategy and Performance in Professional Service Firms, The Academy of Management Journal, vol. 44, no. 1;

Hughes A., Wood E. 2000. Rethinking Innovation Comparisons between Manufacturing and Services: the Experience of the CBR SME Surveys in the UK, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I., (2000), Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Jong J.P.J., Vermeulen P.A.M. 2003. Organizing Successful Service Development: A Literature Review, SCALES papers at EIM Business and Research Policy;

Johne A., Storey C. 1998. New service development: a review of the literature and annotated bibliography", European Journal of Marketing, Vol. 32, Issues 3/4, 184 – 251;

Dance L. E. 2008. The UK Legal Services Act: What Impacts Loom or Global La Firm Competition? La Practice Magazine, Vol. 34, no. 5, 35;

Dolfsma W. 2004. The Process of New Service Development – Issues of Formalisation and Appropriability, ERIM Report Series Research in Management;

Doloreux D., Sheamur R. 2010. Exploring and Comparing Innovation Patterns Across Different Knowledge Intensive Business Services, Economics of Innovation and New Technology, 2010, 19:7, 605 -625;

Drejer I. 2004. Identifying Innovation in Surveys of Services: a Schumpeterian Perspective, Research Policy 33, 551-562;

Drejer I. 2011. Identifying Innovation in Surveys of Services: a Schumpeterian Perspective, Service Innovation and New Service Development;

Dunstone S. 2009. Be the Fire! 12 ways to get more innovation happening in your law firm; International Bar Association Conference, Madrid;

Kandampully J. 2002 Innovation as the Core Competency of a Service Organisation: the Role of Technology, Knowledge and Networks, European Journal of Innovation Management, Vol. 5, No. 1, 18-26;

Larsen J.N. 2000. Supplier-User Interaction in Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Types of Expertise and Modes of Organization, chapter 8;

Lindsey V., Chadee D., Mattsson J., Johnston R., Millett B. 2003. Relationships, the Role of Individuals and Knowledge Flows in the Internationalisation of Services Firms, International Journal of Service Industry Management, Vol. 14, Issue 1, 7-35;

Love H.J., Stephen F.H. 1997. Deregulation and Professional Boundaries: Evidence from English Legal Profession, Business and Economic History, Vol. 26, no. 2;

Løwendahl B.R. 2007. The strategies and management of Professional Service Firms, Service Forum, Tampere, Finland;

Maglio P.P., Spohrer J. 2008. Fundamentals of Service Science, Academy of Marketing Science, 36, 18-20;

Maister D.H. 1993. Managing the Professional Service Firms, Free Press Paperbacks, New York;

March J. 1991. Exploration and Exploitation in Organisational Learning, Organisation Science, Vol. 2, No. 1; 71-87;

Miles I., 1993. Services in the new industrial economy, FuturesVolume 25, Issue 6, Special Issue The Future of Industrialization, July–August 1993: 653–672;

Miles I. 2000. Services Innovation: Coming of Age in the Knowledge-Based Economy, International Journal of Innovation Management., Vol. 4, 371;

Miles I. 2003. Services and the Knowledge Based Economy in Tidd J. and Hull F. M., Service Innovation. Organisational Responces to Technological Opportunities and Market Imperatives, Chapter 4;

Miles I. 2008. Patterns of Innovation in service industries, IBM System Journal, vol. 48, no. 1, 115-128;

Di Miles M. B., Huberman A. M. 1994. Qualitative Data Analysis: An Expanded Sourcebook, Sage;

Miozzo, M., Miles, I. (Eds.) 200. Internationalization, Technology and Services. Edward Elgar Publishing, Cheltenham, Northampton, chapter I;

Miozzo M., Soete, L. 2001. Internationalization of Services: a Technological Perspective. Technological Forecasting and Social Change, Vol. 67, 159-185;

Miozzo M., Ramirez M., 2003. Services Innovation and Transformation of Work: the Case of UK Telecommunications, New Technology, Work and Employment, 18:1, 62-79;

Metcalfe I.S., Miles I. 2000. in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Chapter 1, Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Muller E., Doloreux D. 2009. What We Should Know About Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Technology in Society, Journal of Technology, 31, 64-72;

Muller E., Doloreux D. 2007. The Key Dimensions of Knowledge-Intensive Business Services (KIBS) Analysis: a decade of evolution, Working papers;

Muller E., Zenker A. 2001. Business Services as Actors of Knowledge Transformation: the Role of KIBS in regional and national innovation systems,

Research Policy 30, 1501-1516;

Muller E., Zenker A., Ramos J.C. 2012. Knowledge Angels, Creative Behaviours, and Emerging Innovation Modes: Observations from Alsace, Baden-Wurttemberg, and Catalonia, in Di Maria E., Grandinetti R., Di Bernardo B., Exploring Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Palgrave Macmillan;

Nijssen E.J., Hillebrand B., Vermeulen P.A.M., Kemp R.G.M. 2006. Exploring Product ad Service Innovation Similarities and Differences, International Journal of Research in Marketing 23, 2006, 241-251;

Nonaka I. and Takeuchi H.1995. The Knowledge-Creating Company, Oxford University Press, New York;

Normann R. 1991. Service Management: Strategy and Leadership in Service Business, 2nd Ed., 1991, Chiestester, Wiley &Sons;

Oke A. 2001. Making it Happen: How to Improve Innovative Capability in a Service Company; Journal of Change Management, 2:3, 272-281;

Okhuysen G., Bonardi J-P. 2011. Editor's Comments: the Challenges of Building Theory by Combining Lenses; Academy of Management Review, vol. 36, no. 1, 6-11;

O'Reilly, C. A., Tushman, M. L. 2008. Ambidexterity as a dynamic capability: Resolving the innovator's dilemma. Research in organizational behavior, 28, 185-206;

O'Reilly, C. A., Tushman, M. L. 2013. Organizational ambidexterity: Past, present, and future. The Academy of Management Perspectives, 27(4), 324-338;

Ordanini A., Maglio P.P. 2009. Market Orientation, Internal Process and External Network: A Qualitative Comparative Analysis of Key Decisional Alternatives in the New Service Development, Decision Sciences, 39vol. 40, no. 3, August, 2009;

Pfeffer, J., Salancik, G. 1978. The External Control of Organizations: A Resource Dependence Perspective, New York Harper & Row;

Preissl B. 2000. Service Innovation: What Makes It Different? Empirical Evidence from Germany, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Metcalfe I.S., Miles I., Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Raisch S., Birkinshaw J., Probst G., Tushman M.L. 2009. Organisational Ambidexterity: Balancing Exploitation and Exploration for Sustained Performance, Organisation Science, Vol. 20, No. 4, 685-695;

Reidenbach R.E., Moak D.L. 1986. Exploring Retail Bank Performance and New Product Development: A Profile of Industry Practices, Journal of Product Innovation Management, vol. 3, Issue 3, September 1986, 187–194;

Romanelli E., Tushman M. L. 1994. Organizational Transformation as Punctuated Equilibrium: An Empirical Test; Academy of Management Journal, October 1, 1994 37:5 1141-1166;

Sheremata W. A. 2000. Centrifugal and Centripetal Forces in Radical New Product Development under Time Pressure, The Academy of Management Review, Vol. 25, No. 2, 389-408;

Schilling A., Werr A., Gand S., Sadas J-C. 2011. Understanding Professionals' Reactions to Strategic Change: the role of threatened professional identities; The Service Industries Journal, 1-17;

Schumpeter J. 1934. Capitalism, Socialism and Democracy, Harper and Row; New York;

Sen Gupta R., Innovative Lawyers 2011, Financial Times special edition, 6 October, 2011;

Sherer P.D., Lee K. 2002. Institutional Change in Large Law Firms: A Resource Dependency and Institutional Perspective; Academy of Management Journal, 2002, vol. 43, no.1, 102-119;

Siggelkow N. 2007. Persuasion with Case Studies, Academy of Management Journal, vol. 50, no. 1., 20-24;

Sivula P., van den Bosch F.A.J., Elfring T. 1997. Competence Building by Incorporating Clients into the Development of a Business Service Firm's Knowledge Base, in Strategic Learning and Knowledge Management, Sanchez R. and Heene A., 1997, John Wiley & Sons Ltd.;

Soete L., Y Miozzo M. 1989. Trade and Development in Services. A Technological Perspective, Working Paper, Maastricht, Ref. 89-031;

Stephen F. H., Love J.H. 1999. Regulation of the Legal Profession;

Suddaby, R., Greenwood, R., Wilderom, C. 2008. Introduction to the Journal of Organizational Behavior's special issue on professional service firms: where organization theory and organizational behavior might meet. Journal of Organizational Behavior, 29: 989–994. doi: 10.1002/job.552;

Sundbo J. 1997. Management of Innovation in Services, The Services Industries Journal, Vol. 17, No. 3, 1997 July, pp. 432-455;

Sundbo J., Gallouj F. 2000. Innovation as a Loosely Coupled System in Services, 2000, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Chapter 1, Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Stephen F. H., Love J.H. 1999. Regulation of the Legal Profession;

Susskind, R. 1996. The Future of Law, Oxford University Press Inc., New York, 1996;

Terry L. S. 2008. The Future Regulation of the Legal Profession: The Impact of Treating the Legal Profession as 'Service Providers', Journal of the Professional Lawyer; 189-211;

Tether B. S., Hipp C., Miles I. 2001. Standardisation and particularisation in services: evidence from Germany, Research Policy, vol. 30, no. 7, August 2001, 1115–1138;

Thompson J. D. 1967. Organizations in Action: Social Science Bases of Administration. New York: McGraw-Hill;

Tushman M.L., O'Reilly C.A. 1996. Ambidextrous organizations: managing evolutionary and revolutionary change. California Management Review, 38(4): 8-29;

Tushman M. L., O'Reilly C. A. 1997. Winning through Innovation: A Practical Guide to Leading Organisational Change and Renewal; Boston, Ma: Harvard University press;

Wood P. 2006. The Regional Significance of Knowledge-Intensive Services in Europe; Innovation: The European Journal of Social Science Research, 19:1, 51-66;

Walsh I.J., Bartunek J.M. 2011. Cheating the fates: Organisational Foundings in the Wake of Demise, Academy of Management, vol. 54 no. 5, 2011, 1017-1044;

Yin R.K. 2003. Case Study Research Design and Methods, 3rd Edition, 2003, Sage, London, UK.

# Chapter IV. Reinventing Corporate Entrepreneurship in PKIBS. Evidence of New Service Development from Big Law Firms

## I. Introduction

Since service industry was growing very fast in the last 50 years, international organisations and European Union were supporting service innovation development and so called 'knowledge economy' creation as a main trend of economic policy. Knowledge intensive business services, especially those that were considered to be traditional, have changed their profile got internationalised and were forced to modify their structures and work organization in order to be successful in the changing markets. Currently, the sector faced new challenges again, since clients have become more price and quality cautious because of the complex conditions of global economy and future uncertainties. Professional service firms (PSF) are professional knowledge intensive business services (PKIBS) that were going under drastic growth and changes in their environments in the last years (Miles et al. 1995, Empson, 2000, 2007). PSF providing legal business services recently has been influenced by at least two environmental factors that forced them to change: financial crisis that started in 2007-2008 and regulatory reforms in some countries, like the UK. When facing these changes, the phenomenon of innovative law firms start sizzling business and professional media debate. Law firms start putting innovations and innovative service as their differentiators in the increased competition.

Corporate entrepreneurship (CE) is activities of individuals or teams within the organisations that intend to suggest new ideas or strategies that could be incorporated into the main general strategy of the firm. It is considered to be one of the mechanisms that firms turn to in order to go through the difficult management in uncertain market conditions (Guth, Ginsberg, 1990; Dess et al., 2003). However, professionals and entrepreneurs were placed at the opposite sites for quite a while in the academic management research. The 'conflicting' context of PSF for entrepreneurship and innovation has been disputed in the literature (Reihlen, Werr, 2012). The main conceptual difference between entrepreneur and professional is said

to be that professionals are not motivated by commercialization, but by a constant challenge to solve difficult problems (Maister, 1993; Reihlen, Werr, 2012). Although, current changes in the PSF market had presented new types of professionals: some that are presenting themselves as entrepreneurial, others that are motivated by volume work and standardization of the PSF services. It cannot be argued anymore that professionals are not entrepreneurial, as entrepreneurial qualities are put on the list of requirements for positions in PSF.

In this paper we argue that large law firms use corporate entrepreneurship mechanisms to enhance innovation internally in the firms. There are certain factors why we believe corporate entrepreneurship became recently more visible in the context of large international law firms. First reason is the environmental change that affected the empirical setting of this study: deregulation and economic crisis that were also said to be influencing corporate entrepreneurship initiatives in manufacturing firms (Guth, Ginsberg, 1990). Moreover, innovation was also shown to be reaction to environmental change in service firms (Sundbo, 1997). Secondly, PSF were going through internationalization, mergers and structural changes of the market for quite some time (Empson, 2010). Internationalization was shown to be one of the triggers for corporate entrepreneurship activities and lead to the success of the organization in complicated processes (Dess et al., 2003). Thirdly, considering specific features of PSF as highly skilled human capital (Maister, 1993) and specific governance structures (Empson, 2007), corporate entrepreneurship seems to be the best and easiest way to reach for incremental innovation in turbulent environments. Especially as PSFs are knowledge intensive business services that rely on selling newly developed knowledge that is based on the expertise of their staff. It was shown that human capital and social capital are considered the main conditions for growth in KIBS (Gianecchini, Gubitta, 2012).

We have chosen to analyse the empirical setting of the international innovative law firms in UK to see if service liberalization had influenced firms' behaviour, as major deregulation of legal services occurred recently in the UK. We later included one Italian law firm to see, if similar could be found in innovative law firms outside of the UK. We expect that sectors like law and accounting bearing strong historical values' and ethical standards' are highly affected by environmental changes (Reihle, Werr, 2012). During the process of iteration between our data and literature and data analysis, corporate entrepreneurship patterns were revealed. To address this new tendency in the PSF and corporate entrepreneurship literature and build on this exciting theory, we have conducted an explorative case study of 10 international law firms and argue that these firms use models of corporate entrepreneurship to innovate in uncertain environments. By asking how law firms innovated using corporate entrepreneurship within their main innovation and firms' renewal strategies, we intend add to the new literature connecting corporate entrepreneurship and professional firms. It has to be noted that the theories of entrepreneurship and professional firms are not placed together first by this research. There are, very new, but very appealing attempts to analyse opportunity search and exploration by professionals (e.g. Greenwood, Suddaby, 2006; Reihlen, Werr, 2012; Muzio, Flood, 2012; Løwendahl, 2012). Both theories are quite well established in the different contexts. However, the new context and merging the theories in a new way offers the new insights to both of these theoretical approaches as well as addresses the new organizational phenomenon that builds basis for further exploration (Oxley et al., 2010). We argue that professionals are entrepreneurial and, even more, PSF are using corporate entrepreneurship models to enhance innovation facing changing environment. Our main contribution is to shed more light on service innovation processes in KIBS by explaining what are the patterns of corporate entrepreneurship that are used by successful PKIBS innovators.

# **II.** Theoretical background

The new opportunities to put PSF and CE together were offered lately, when entrepreneurship was argued, to be applicable to the PSF (Reihlen, Werr, 2012). For instance, Muzio and Flood (2012) in their historical analysis of professionalism, entrepreneurship, and managerialism are asking if there was ever a real basis for claiming that essential differences in the nature of profession and commercialism existed at all; or was it changing PSF and external factors that created a new phenomenon. By viewing entrepreneurship like opportunity searching and opportunity exploring behaviour, entrepreneurship entered research of PSF (Eckhardt, Shane, 2003; Hitt, Ireland, Sirmon, Trahms, 2011; Frese, 2009; Reihlen, Werr, 2012). Entrepreneurial activities of professionals are still very new for academic research.

Some attempts to analyse entrepreneurial skills on the individual level of knowledge workers in banks were made some years ago, e.g. Groysberg et al., 2001. On the other hand, banks are big employers of diverse type of human capital and most of them are not partnerships. Corporate entrepreneurship within large international PKIBS, even though it seems quite an evident phenomenon in fast growing and important PSF sector, was for a long time ignored by the scholars (Muzio, Flood 2012; Lowendahl, 2005). Further in this part we will lay out the main applicable definitions and constructs of corporate entrepreneurship, then explain the main characteristics of PKIBS important to our findings. Eventually, we try to discuss how we see CE and PSF merging as united platform for innovation processes in this type of organisations.

### 1. Corporate entrepreneurship

Corporate entrepreneurship (CE) is explained by developing new autonomous strategies in order to 'engage in diversification' within the firm (Burgelman, 1983 (3); Porter, 1980). Definitions of CE in academic literature vary. Sharma and Chrisman (1999) defined CE as 'process whereby an individual or a group of individuals, in association with an existing organization, create a new organization or instigate renewal or innovation within organization'. In this work we consider corporate entrepreneurship as behaviour of individuals (or teams) within the firm that is directed to search for the new ideas and possibilities within the areas of firm commercial activity or areas that are not directly related to of the current main activities of the firm. Although this definition is quite restricted it is also taking into consideration internal organizational or structural change; it also encompasses incremental innovation, which is more common in PSF (Sundbo, 1997, Hipp, Grupp, 2005). The organizations' strategies can be induced by the official corporate strategy set by the higher levels of management as well as emerging at the autonomous strategic activities (Burgelman, 1983 (1)). On the other hand, such a behaviour of developing and proposing autonomous strategies can be induced by organisational structures and policies (Ireland et al., 2009). Firm's strategy to enact corporate entrepreneurship is associated with the changes in environment that require firms to change in order to stay competitive or even to survive (Ireland et al., 2009).

Successful innovation by finding new combinations is one of the most powerful drivers for a change (Schumpeter, 1934). Previous studies have shown CE is enacted in the processes of renewal of established organizations in order to innovate and gain a competitive advantage (Corbett et al., 2013). However, CE could be as well evaluated as potential conflict of interests between individuals and organisations that they work for (Jones, Butler, 1992). In addition, it could be defined as an internal conflict among the different levels of individuals working at different levels of the hierarchy of the organization. In particular, this could be an issue in clear corporate structures, where the functions are divided more strictly and exploration for innovation activity is limited to structural unit (R&D department) or/and top management. PKIBS, however, hardly ever have such a clear corporate structures, as their internal processes and system of governance have different pattern of division of functions and innovation (e.g. Anand et al., 2007).

Autonomous individual strategies might be considered as falling out of the main organization's perspective and can be eliminated by the structure as 'errors' (Burgelman, 1983 (3)). The possible conflict with current or main strategy of the firm presents difficulties for the top management to accept new individual initiatives and use them for the benefit of the firm. This problem may get even bigger in partnerships, where there are several types of partners that are in their turn making their own strategies. The main issue being that disruptive activities of individuals and diverse structural units that are not following main corporate strategy of the firm (or the particular partner) is considered as threatening the main activity of the firm (Schumpeter, 1934; Burgelman 1983). In cases autonomous ideas are not planned for and are not a priori approved by the higher level of management, it is not a part of a planned future behaviour of the firm. The current and main strategy of the firm is considered to be firm's perception of its main past history that defines how it acts in the present and how it sees the further frame of its behaviour and future goals, including the structure, main actors and responsibilities thereof as well as the use of resources (following Burgelman, 1983 (3)).

The risk of failure as well as subordination mechanisms often can place CE in outskirts of the firm's activities. The question is if the CE itself or improper processes that take too long to evaluate the value of CE and compatibility of it to the main strategy and possible value of it to the firms lead to failure. The processes also can be non-evaluating the risk that is presented by the CE initiative and taking it too fast to the stage of implementation that can also lead to failure as risks were undervalued (Corbett et al., 2007). CE, however, is also recognized as 'one of the main tools for innovation in the manager's toolkit' (Corbett, 2013). Academic research emphasized the capability of the firm to enhance CE to be one of the main factors in organizational learning and innovation (Burgelman, 1983).

Majority of process studies of CE activities were trying to develop models that would reveal what are the inputs or antecedents, processes or internal strategies, and outputs or consequences of CE (eg. Hitt et al., 2011; Ireland et al., 2009). From these studies it could be concluded that if organizations place CE in its structure, create and apply policies that would generate internal culture for encouraging entrepreneurship activities throughout the organisation and reward the successful effort, the overall innovative or strategic renewal goals could be achieved more successfully. One of the questions remaining for academics as well as practitioners is what is the balance between orchestrating induced and autonomous or individual and organisational strategies and what is decreasing CE as over-management and administration. Definitely certain level or trust and culture have to be embedded in internal policies of organisation for enacting CE behaviour (Dess at al., 2003). As already noted, most of the previous research on CE was done in product related context. Some studies have emphasized the importance of top management to involve middle and lower ranks employees to the internal processes of CE (Kuratko et al., 2006; Ireland et al. 2009). Therefore, it is important who is actually being part of the CE process inside of the organisation. Unsurprisingly, when innovation is highly related dependant on technology or engineering requiring knowledge, the number of participants is naturally reducing. Following this, it should be suggested that the type of activity of organisation matters when choosing correct balance for autonomous and organisational strategies and therefore, model of CE.

2. Innovation in professional service firms

PSF are knowledge intensive service firms that have very high dependency on human and social capital (Gianecchini, Gubitta, 2012). Traditional non-technological PSF,

like lawyers, accountants, and management consultants are said to have quite low impact of new machinery and technology for their activities (Miles, 2001). These types of organizations are basing their service on previous academic knowledge and reputation rather than new technological ideas. Therefore, requirement for highly trained staff, close relation with the clients, and non-routine problem solving for clients are considered the main particularities of PSF (Maister, 1993; Smets et al, 2012). Innovation in PKIBS firms is defined as creation and new combination of knowledge that creates additional value for the clients (or potential clients) (Miles, 1993, 2000, 2003; Larsen, 2000, den Hertog, 2000; van der Aa and Elfring, 2000; Oke, 2010). On the other hand, the impact of technology is rather strong and present in the PSF, as in any current aspect of social or business development. Still, technology is not the strongest element as new organizations are being built on human and social capital rather than technological innovation. KIBS innovation output is mainly related to creation of new knowledge and new information (Muller, Doloreux, 2009). As PSF is characterized by the highly trained and skilled professionals their innovation is directly related to enhancing these professionals innovate internally. Certainly, the number of factors can be creating tensions for corporate entrepreneurship possibilities within PSF. For instance, partnership governance structures and legal limitation on the professionals' activities are considered as possible obstacles for growth (Reihlen, Werr, 2012). In addition, highly skilled professionals expect higher levels of autonomy in their activities and are driven by the internal competition (Maister, 1993, Anand et al., 2007). These characteristics encumber internal coordination and implementing of one organisational strategy.

However, lately innovation has been shown to be a necessity for PSF (Smets et al., 2012). Facing the pressure to constantly innovate, CE is a great source of new ideas that innovative firms have to use in constant innovation processes (Kandampully, 2002). Currently, decreased demand for legal services and increased competition made the market for professional services even more demanding. For instance, regulatory change of 2011 in the UK legal services market created possibilities for massive new entries of new participants to the legal services market. It is needles to mention that it was already crowded and very intense competition before the economic and regulatory change. However, latter regulatory change in the UK was quite positively accepted by the entrepreneurial professionals. By contraries these

professionals were trying to create conditions for the new opportunities. It was suggested by the number of studies that corporate entrepreneurship initiatives and success are related to the external factors (Guth, Ginsberg, 1990; Corbett, 2013). It is no wonder that facing current external pressures and market challenges, service sectors become more innovative. Market changes create new possibilities for innovations, as clients are forced to adapt to the new environments themselves, therefore new types of transactions and problems' solutions are required. Lawyers by exceptional execution, proposing new solutions, and new areas of practice, as other services providers, turned to strategically innovative path to stand out of competition (Muller, Doloreux, 2009). Therefore, it is more often declared that 'conservative lawyer's ability to innovate on behalf of their client has become essential part of legal services to the clients' (SenGupta, 2011).

Adapting to the environmental change is often considered as change in organisational structure, or strategy, or both. Structure and strategy paradigm, whether it is strategy that follows structure or is it structure that follows strategy allowed to build better understanding of weather and how the strategies emerge and if autonomous strategies are being incorporated into the whole one corporate strategy of the firms and by whom (Chandler 1962; Cohen et al, 1972; Burgelman, 1983 (1)). Strategic and structural context were both showed to be influential on the firm's ability to integrate both strategies (Burgelman, 1983(1)). While new product development is considered planned company activity, which is embedded in the corporate strategy of the firm, service innovation is often based on a quick idea, rather than a result of scientific activity (Sundbo, 1997). Moreover, quite often service firm innovation is rather project-based activity than a clear structured strategy (Gann, Salter, 2000). Separate unit that is responsible for innovative new service development, as R&D departments spread in the manufacturing firms, were quite rare in service firms. It could be explained by the fact that service innovation usually has incremental than radical nature (Sundbo J., 1997). Due to this and lack of technological dimension, service innovation is unprotected by any intellectual property rights (IPR) (Hipp C., Grupp, H., 2005).

Even though research has shown service firms are more innovative when their innovative activity is organized and planned for, empirical studies were lacking to explain what structure leads to successful new service development (Jong, Vermeulen, 2003). Sundbo (1997), however, suggested there is a process of service innovation creating firms that follows common pattern: idea generating, transformation into an innovation project, development, and implementation. Dolsfma (2004) argues that any attempts to determine clear steps in the new service development are arbitrary and any particular service field would be linked to a different pattern of innovative process. Not long ago, KIBS innovation itself was questioned by the innovation literature (Muller, Doloreux, 2009). On the other hand, these specific features of PKIBS innovation: namely, that radical innovation is quite rare and no IPR is applicable to collect benefits and gain stable competitive advantage requires firms to continuously innovate (Kandampully, 2002). Therefore, in this respect PKIBS have less favourable opportunity conditions than for instance technological companies (Eckhardt, Shane, 2003). This leads to very intense competition at least on two levels: client search and entrepreneurial professionals' search (Maister, 1993). Moreover, the firms are forced to constantly improve and search for new opportunities that would lead to constant renewal and innovation.

When PSF is following strategy to be innovative, often, separate structural unit would be responsible for fulfilling the part of the strategy by exploring and developing new possibilities. In this sense, traditionally, service innovation was considered as rather loosely-coupled project based activities than formalized process, which is visually becoming more similar to manufacturing while is becoming more organized (Sundbo, Gallouj, 2000; Miles, 2008, Gann, Salter, 2000, Hipp, Grupp, 2005). Services, depending on their specific features are considered to be rather different in certain aspects, e.g. services vary in the technology impact, knowledge as output, level of human capital, etc. Many service innovations are considered to be created ad hoc, in a rather chaotic process, team work, project basis, client-influenced (Oke, 2001; Hipp, Grupp, 2005). Even though service entrepreneurs avoid formalizing innovation process even in more technology and production related services (Jong, Vermeulen, 2003). Drawing a parallel with R&D departments in manufacturing industry, a team responsible for innovation is also found to be more successful structural model for organizing innovation in service firms (Oke, 2001).

#### 3. Corporate entrepreneurship in professional service firms

There is a tendency of PSF becoming more corporate and going towards more organized innovation processes, still, the majority of them are organized as partnerships, where partners are working in the separate practice groups (Anand et al., 2007, Empson, 2010). The specific governance issues here are seen to have and follow one coherent corporate strategy as one organization. On the other hand, partnerships were shown to be the most efficient form of governance for the professionals in the KIBS (Greenwood, Empson, 2003). Additionally, as PSF are characterized by very high level of human capital and desire for independency of professionals is high, this leads to the fact that a lot of autonomous and individual levels' action is expected in PSF (Maister, 1993). Therefore, it has been showed that one of the ways to innovate in PSF is to enhance internal competition among the different practice groups or even individuals (Anand et al, 2007). In PSF, differently from the technology and manufacturing firms, autonomous strategies can be obtained without great material or technical resources other than human intelligence. Moreover, professionals often tend to refuse to follow corporate strategies; especially, if those strategies are introduced by the management that is not directly involved in providing professional services (Maister, 1993). While internal cooperation among the professionals is leading to more efficient and new ways of doing things, innovative strategies have to be built in a way to enhance autonomous participation without compromising independence of professionals too much. Such a structure shows that teamwork is often not an easy task for professionals (Empson, 2007). On the other hand, previous literature leads to the conclusion that one way, in which law firm management can increase innovativeness of a firm, is by encouraging and supporting right levels of corporate entrepreneurship of professionals – lawyers and non-lawyers working in the law firm.

Previous studies have concluded that induced CE behaviour cannot be dictated by the top management, it can be motivated by individual interests, like rewarding systems (Ireland et al., 2009, Hitt et al., 2011). The general view that challenging tasks more than profitability motivates professionals or financial benefits have currently been challenged (Maister, 1993). Some recent studies show PSF are developing new positions and carrier models in their firms (Smets et al, 2012). Entrepreneurial skills

entered the list of requirements to achieve status of partner in PSF. Corporate entrepreneurs are acting within the boundaries of organisation. Therefore, they can be encouraged by the internal policies of the firm possible recognition and carrier possibilities or even financial benefits. Viewing entrepreneurship as a process of looking for valuable opportunities opened broad new possibilities for revealing internal systems of CE within the firms (Venkataraman, 1997; Shane, Venekataraman, 2000; Eckhardt, Shane, 2003).

Following previous studies, we see entrepreneurial activity in PSF as opportunityseeking and opportunity-exploiting behaviour (Reihle, Werr, 2012; Eckhardt, Shane, 2003; Hitt et al., 2011). Traditionally, the main two types of entrepreneurial activities mainly defined professional entrepreneurship: limited to professional boundaries innovative activities, and moving out of the organization to establish another firm (Reihlen, Werr, 2012). If entrepreneurship were seen as searching for new opportunities of new services, ways to deliver services or ways of organizing service activities within the PSF that they are practicing having a goal to incorporate it into the main strategy of the organization, corporate entrepreneurship would be this activity (Eckhardt, Shane, 2003). Evidently, it depends on how it is perceived in the specific organization. In some firms autonomous strategies are encouraged and the management is using various systems and methods of selection and pretesting suggested ideas (Hitt et al., 2011). Logically, in more hierarchical and traditional firms and their leaders CE initiatives may be considered as disruptive and threatening the main activity of the firm.

Potential differences in the actors, processes, structures and strategies between new service development and new product development are evident in terms of applicability of corporate entrepreneurship. Previous literature did not look in depth of how corporate entrepreneurship can be used as a successful strategy for enhancing innovation within PKIBS. We try to fulfil this gap by suggesting that organizations that have main activities related to human capital and their innovation is not based solely on technology, but on the new idea, corporate entrepreneurship is the main strategy for creating innovative culture and strategy to be able to constantly innovate. We look at PKIBS innovation process in terms of how is it done. In this paper we reveal the main constructs of CE previously developed in the literature, like actors,

process (internal policies), and structures. By merging those constructs with PSF main characteristics, we suggest main patterns of CE actually happening in PKIBS going through environmental changes.

#### **III. Research Method**

Qualitative analysis was chosen as the most fitting method to analyze a new phenomenon of innovating PSF (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). Multiple comparative case study is considered to be more convincing methodologically than single case analysis (Eisenhardt, Greabner, 2011). Empirical comparative multiple case study of 10 international law firms was performed. Inductive analysis was concluded in few stages. Initially, the theoretical sampling of the firms was performed. Out of the firms that were selected based on prior to contacting firms established criteria, 6 agreed to participate in the study. However, some firms dropped out or were excluded from the study because of non-availability or too narrow data sharing. More cases - law firms were preselected and invited to participate in the study. Eventually 10 law firms were analyzed and compared in a multiple case study: 9 international law firms acting globally and having offices in the UK and one Italian firm, acting in Italy (please see Annex 1 for more detailed sample description). The law firms that were contacted all were preselected on certain criteria: they were all self-declared to be innovative and acknowledged as innovators; they were all providing legal business services; they were international firms - acting internationally and/or working with multinational clients. Moreover, law firms that participated had certain procedures for new service development and were willing to participate in the study.

Legal services market is very competitive and confidentiality was one of the main concerns of the participants. Therefore, each law firm was assigned a random colour title to make law firms more difficult to identify. The citations and examples were reviewed in the same manner in order to keep autonomous the firms and persons that were interviewed. The researcher made this effort since confidentiality issue was stressed many times during the meetings and interviews. The number of cases for the analysis was chosen in accordance to the goal of the study to perform a theoretical literal replication, i.e. by showing repeating results for confirming the propositions or contrasting results for the predictable and logically explained reasons (Yin, 2003). Process related data was collected and analysed following the strategies suggested by Langley (1999).

## 1. Data Collection

Data collection took more than 8 months in 2012 and 2013. The main data collected entailed semi-structured interviews, internal documents provided by the law firms, and external data that was publicly available online or in general or specialised media sources. Law firms' partners (16), business development and other titles managers (16) - 7 of them where trained and worked as lawyers before moving to management roles in the law firms, different level associates (11), trainees (2) and lawyers consultants (3) were interviewed. The advantage of interviewing persons at the different levels of hierarchical structure of organization as one of the ways to mitigate informant bias was used (Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). Overall 48 interviews in 10 law firms were performed. 28 of interviewers were males, 20 were females. Interviews took from 45 to 75 minutes. Additionally, 2 interviews were performed with experts – people that do not work in law firms, but do or did law firm innovation consulting and/or evaluation. The interviews were started by open-ended questions and then the follow-up questions were asked by the interviewer (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). To identify the key informants, it was asked for interviews with people that are explicitly and formally involved in innovation process in the studied organisations (Walsh, Bartunek, 2011). The main questions asked, among other, included asking interviewed persons to tell examples of the innovations that their firm had developed in the last 12-24 months; to explain how last innovations were thought of, who came up with an idea, how further decisions were made and how the idea was implemented; it was also asked to explain, if the interviewer was an employee of the law firm where should he or she refer to with the suggestions for new services. For more detail, please see Interview protocol attached in Annex 2.

6 law firms provided with 375 pages of internal innovation-related documents. Mostly, the internal documents provided were indicated as being confidential. Therefore, they were read and analysed in the offices of the relevant law firm. Internal documents were very useful to understand the level of conscious effort in new service development, participants in the processes. Internal documents also revealed a lot about firm's perception of innovation and its innovative initiatives.

Additionally over 800 pages of external - publicly available sources - data was collected and analysed as for the purpose of triangulation of the arguments. Media reports, professional organisations' press releases, internet sites of law firms' directories, clients' comments in the public sources, any other not by the studied law firm created documents were reviewed as external documents. Since the phenomenon analysed is very recent, new external documents were continuously appearing during the study.

#### 2. Data Analysis

The initial stage of coding was completed following Corbin and Strauss, 2008. In this stage we took steps of defining the main actors and events that the actors identified as recent changes in their firms. The main actors in the law firms innovative processes were identified to be: partners (owners, top managers, middle level managers, leaders of the practice groups'), managers (non lawyers or former lawyers that were responsible for business development rather than provision of the legal services to the clients), and different levels associates providing legal services (associates in the law firms are at least three levels: trainees, juniors, seniors). It is worth noting that partners were mostly always involved in daily service provisions. Additionally, in some firms managers were also participating in professional service provision to the clients.

The processes of innovation were mapped visually by using wording of the participants PSF (Langley, 1999). The participants were looked at as active agents in the process as well as objects of the policies applied by the firm (Pettigrew, 1997). Then the iteration process with the literature helped to refine and redefine categories that where matching and amending the previously developed models of corporate entrepreneurship. The literature was used to see what were the patterns of corporate entrepreneurship as described by the previous authors and what was suggesting our data. The main actors that participated in the events were shown to be different levels of professionals – lawyers (partners and associates); as well as employees of the law

firms that were lawyers before and changed their carriers into law firm management; and finally, managers that had never worked as lawyers, who had different industries' and markets' knowledge and that took a challenge to adapt this knowledge for new service development processes in the law firms. Process analysis cannot be separated from its time, context and history (Pettigrew, 1997). The time parallels were considered important as the data was analysed as process data; where the sequences and causes of these sequences might have influence on interpretations and actions of the actors. Therefore, the data was also viewed from the perspective of timing to understand if environmental changes (economic crisis and regulatory change) had impact on the change in firms' thinking and behaviour. The longer time of period that was indicated when some kind of innovative activity started in some firms was around 10 years ago, the shortest 1 year. Thereafter, the main environmental and contextual events that had influenced thinking of the participants were identified.

The sense making processes were used to put data into more theoretically understandable level and being able to transfer what was going on in the data to the others. The narrative strategy added to visual mapping was used to identify patterns of corporate entrepreneurship processes in terms of innovation with the PSF (Langley, 1999). Narrative strategy was followed to be able to tell the story of how the new services were being developed in each case without reducing data or putting it into the categories, just to tell the chronology as much as it was possible as the actors and reflectors of the story told it (Bartunek, 1984). Thereafter, the data was placed into the schemes of innovative processes in each case and then each case was compared to another. Every case was treated as a separate experiment in order to determine and compare the patterns (Eisenhardt, 2011; Eisenhardt, Graebner, 2007). In this way, three patterns of corporate entrepreneurship were emerging out of the data. Therefore, by going through iteration processes with theory, three corporate entrepreneurship models were developed. One firm fell out of the models as it had stated as having no formal or similar to the other firms process for new service development. For this reason, the final conclusions were built on the remaining 9 cases.

## **IV. Findings**

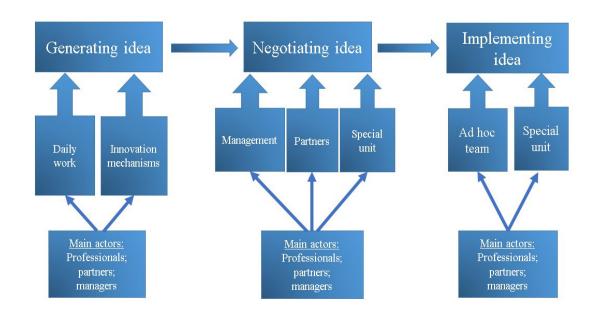
This study was started as analysis of new service development processes within PKIBS. Even though all the firms that participated in the case study had considered themselves innovative, they differed a lot in their internal policies, structures and strategies for developing new services. However, all the firms used certain policies to enhance individual initiative in their internal processes of new idea capturing. In the most innovation orientated international law firms, we find corporate entrepreneurship encouraging structures and processes incorporated in the main strategy of the firm. In our cases we have confirmed that through corporate entrepreneurship models presented here in this study new services are developed within the big international law firms. We concentrate on the actions of individuals in different internal structures, and changes in structures and strategies, if any, to induce CE behaviour and incorporate it in the organisational strategy of the firms (Burgelman, 1983 (1)). In this way we answer which are the best circumstances under that individuals can enact their CE activities and implement them for the success of the firm (Corbett et al., 2013). We suggest three types of corporate entrepreneurship models based on the main participants as sources of new ideas used in PSF. We discuss structures and innovation strategies that support CE behaviour. We suggest that depending on how PSF is encouraging CE it is defining its innovative processes and efforts.

Among the 9 law firms in our sample there emerged three groups that had developed and were using three models of corporate entrepreneurship to develop new ideas and take them to the level of implementation. During the data analysis, the process of three steps crucial to new service development in PKIBS emerged in data: coming up with an idea, negotiating the new idea, and sending idea for implementation. The suggested process of new service development amends Sundbo (1997). He suggested there is a process of service innovation creating firms followed common pattern: idea generating, transformation into an innovation project, development, and implementation. However, we could not see separated stages of idea transformation, development and implementation. In the PSF in our sample the main turning an idea into innovation project stage was related to negotiating among the actors. Process of persuading and negotiating for doing something new was reported to be inseparable

108

part of KIBS innovative environments, but it was not emphasized as being the part of the formalised process of new service development (Heusinkveld, Benders, 2005). By looking into the procedures by depicting the main actors, policies and structures of PKIBS innovation, we analysed them through the theoretical concepts developed previously by corporate entrepreneurship literature. The general overview of PSF new service development process initially extracted from our data is depicted in the Figure 1 below. The general view of PKIBS innovation process adds valuable insights and permits to explain better our findings.

Figure 1. Overview of PSF new service development process



As showed in Figure 1, the first step was to come up with an innovative idea. There were two levels where the ideas would come up: individual- natural, when individual while working on some daily task, which was not directly related to the new service development, i.e. providing daily services to the clients, would come up with an idea for new service that could improve the offering of service or efficiency or organization of work of the law firm. This would correspond to autonomous CE

behaviour described in previous literature (Burgelman, 1983 (1)). Mostly innovative ideas were noticed to be obtained while law firms' employees were interacting with external, i.e. not within the law firm people or industries. This underlines importance of incorporating external learning procedures of PSF innovation (Eisenhardt, Martin, 2000). Interestingly enough, firms in our sample considered internal sources of knowledge as more important. However, their perception on the boundaries of organisations varied greatly.

The second level of grasping the ideas from within the law firms' was created artificially. We call this activity as induced, following Burgelman (1983(1)). However, we extend it by defining induced initiative the one that is also autonomous, i.e. not planned by the current concept of corporate strategy, but it occurs as a result of organisational strategy to innovate through enhancing CE behaviour within the firm. It is strategically organized firm level or practice group level structural action where through the formal processes of the law firm the employees are encouraged or asked to participate in suggesting innovative ideas. In this way, ad hoc or permanent teams, groups and individuals would come up with the ideas through the firmorganized event or permanent structures. The related policies were strongly dependent on the model of corporate entrepreneurship enhancement that firms used. The more organized was the innovative initiative processes, more formally a model of corporate entrepreneurship was embedded in the overall strategy of the firm (Burgelman, 1986 (2)). Going from less to more organized innovation process, there was a tendency of always-wider interaction between group of professionals and non-lawyer managers, i.e. pulling together diverse skills and competencies.

The second step of innovating, which was very important on the new service development of PKIBS, was negotiating. Negotiating for new innovation was a main aspect and step of having new service development process. Even in the firms, where there was an official structure and procedure for new service development, negotiating for the new idea was the only way to go from the idea to the innovation. We use term negotiating as it represents the process and the interviewed persons used this term. We amend previous studies by suggesting negotiating as one of the main steps of innovating of PKIBS that can be also formalised. This step was not organized decision making where some process of decision was implemented and other would

have to follow the lead. The process of negotiation looked more like court proceedings, where an individual or group of people would have to convince the critical amount of partners, managers, members of a team or management that their idea was worth implementing. The group that majority of which had to be convinced differed greatly among the firms: partners (practice group or firm level), or management of the firm, special unit mostly related to the new idea, or professionals working on the team that was responsible for innovation in the firm, or selective ad hoc team that would be powerful enough to push innovative idea forward. Firms considered negotiation as the main risk assessment mechanism. Therefore, this stage served as a filter of convincing often quite sceptical group the member of which are often also among the best negotiators around the world (as it is part of the job to negotiate the best deal for the clients).

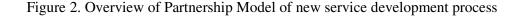
The last step in new service development was establishing responsibility of implementation the new idea. Depending on the process that was present in the particular law firm, the implementation responsibility was given to professionals, managers, innovation groups or partners. Often giving responsibility was used as a reward or prize mechanism for suggesting or negotiating (or both when it was the same person) an idea for innovation. This was also revealed by Hitt et al. (2011). But the form itself of the reward could be considered very particular to the PSF, as professionals are said to be routine-haters and motivated by the challenge (Maister, 1993; Reihlen, Werr, 2012). On the other hand, it was a very clever strategy of showing the person that the process was on-going and sometimes allowing to witness why the idea could not be implemented. It played very important role in creating innovative culture and showing employees at different levels that corporate entrepreneurship in fact is a part of the overall firm's strategy.

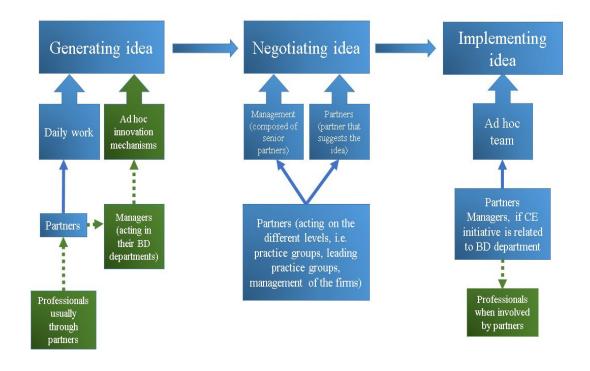
Further in this section, we use the general pattern of PKIBS innovating process to map how CE was incorporated and used to enhance innovation. We suggest three models of how CE was used to enhance innovation. The models differ in the main actors, structures, policies and the level of formalisation of innovation procedures within the firms.

### 1. Partnership Model

The first model that was defined by the actual participation of partners as entrepreneurs and, therefore, we called it Partnership Mode. The firms that followed this model were: Firm Blue, Firm Brown, and Firm Orange. Partnership Model represents type of CE initiatives that are traditionally associated with PSF: types of governance and apprenticeship training of younger professionals. The hierarchy in these firms could be strong (Firm Blue) or rather liberal (Firm Orange), but a partner was always the ultimate point of reference at all three steps of innovation process. The innovation initiatives were quite dispersed in these firms, as partners were expected to be innovative on the level of their practice groups. The competition internally was mainly among partners or professionals on the partnership track (Anand et al., 2007). However, some corporate entrepreneurship initiatives were present also from the managers and professionals, the main aspect was that innovation was not officially expected from them. Innovation was only in the description of the job of a partner of the law firm.

As depicted by the Figure 2, the Partnership innovation is mainly involving partners at all the levels of the firm. Blue blocks represent permanent daily process, while green represents ad hoc and occasional process. Participation of professionals is limited as all the communication is going through the partners, no other form of communication of the initiative was present. Involvement of managers that were strictly responsible for business development function was episodic. Managers were mostly involved when innovation was directly related to the function (e.g. marketing) and when internal structure or strategy related to the law firms internal life had to be renewed or amended.





Partner type of CE is mostly related to ad hoc innovation process. Innovation of this kind can be taken to the firm level only if one partner decides it is important to suggest it on the firm level. Nin Partnership Model no formal procedures of new service development were established at any of the three steps. Usually, no special structural unit was created for innovation. However, for instance, firm Brown was on the way to make some structural changes to enhance innovation. Firm Blue had innovation in its list of values and was considered quite innovative by their competitors. Formal and actual involvement of managers was very limited in these firms' innovation. On the other hand, for instance firm Orange was considered innovative in client relationship and the managers responsible for this part of business were innovating, however, only in this particular field. Associates' participation was mostly episodic. Their participation depended on the partner that they were working with.

Some challenges could be seen in this model of new service development. Firstly, lack of communication within the practice group due to very long working hours and heavy workloads might become an obstacle to share the ideas between the different level employees. Moreover, individual partner might be not motivated or rather conservative. As it was said on many occasions during the interviews, still not all the partners are entrepreneurial, although they are the best lawyers in their field. In this way the idea dies, since there is no mechanism to formalize the path to making it into innovation. As this model does not present any formal internal systems of asking for new ideas, the firm level initiatives on the new service might not be implemented or might not be introduced as potential improvement on the firm level. Lack of these mechanisms was shown to be very demotivating for associate level lawyers in the law firms. As a result, they may never come with an idea or any scepticism would be enough to discourage from acting in the future. In this way, partners do not even get to know there was an initiative. In addition, as competition for intellectual capital among the leader firms is quite high (Maister, 1993), the risk that these professionals might be willing to implement their ideas somewhere else is not acceptable for law firms in this competitive environment. Moreover, partners in these firms simply can be too busy to do it all, as Associate in Firm Blue explains:

'... if you compare us to the production company, there are managers who are running the company and what they do is just manage, they look at the results at the numbers, look at the markets, they take a decision. What our partners are doing? They are doing their job, they are doing actual legal job and they are expected to be managers. So, you can see the difference, people at the production company are not expected to do both. They don't produce, they don't go and get some oil or coal or whatever, and their job is to do business. I can really see how people get exhausted doing their job and after to do a lot of business development and it also requires your mental capability and if you have 8 hours of working hard and then you have to process in your mind some initiatives and some ideas.' (Associate, Firm Blue)

Some partners just would reject the idea of entrepreneurship in professional services and the list the entrepreneurial activity that professionals actually do, as Partner in Firm Blue explains:

'I mean we are lawyers; we are not really entrepreneurs, because we are service providers. People go out there and make business and we provide a service to them and we can be entrepreneurial in terms of what we do in terms of going out and try to find new clients, find news services that we can provide, going to the geographies and jurisdictions, so we can definitely be entrepreneurial in what we do, but we won't always necessary be the first. But if someone else is doing it and we think it is actually a good idea, then yes, we would follow it.' (Firm Blue, Partner)

The paradox here is that those firms usually are seen as quite innovative in the professional service field. Moreover, they do claim they are looking for entrepreneurial professionals. CE is more related to ability to find and keep clients, keep them satisfied or diversify within the particular area of law, without really affecting the firm as a whole (Anand et al., 2007). Partners are very innovative in this model, as they have no alternatives: corporate entrepreneurship or ability to do business within business is considered as one of the main factors in deciding promotion for partnership. Therefore, it creates certain issues with promoting to partnership people that are pure professional type, i.e. they chose profession to avoid entrepreneurship activities. Especially that entrepreneurial skills are not developed for the associates until they reach partnership level.

Often this type of innovation process that it is like one shot each time and it is not sustainable. It is also very partner-leadership based. In a sense that quite often there is a danger that if a partner leaves the firm, certain processes can be stopped. On the other hand, Firm Orange for instance, was developing certain systems to prevent that from happening. They had examples of internal processes where even partner leaving the firms was not such a significant event in terms of maintaining innovative processes and keeping the clients. This was done as manager, non-lawyer, was directly involved into legal service provision. It has to be kept in mind, that partners are also the owners of the firms; therefore their motivation to innovate is aligned with the best interest of the firm. Definitely, despite of all the challenges, Partnership Model of innovation and partnership CE works pretty well, when it happens, as some partners have influence and authority to act and to take their initiative to the general strategy of the firm.

#### 2. Top Management Model

The firms Green, Black and Red had innovation through CE models that were putting innovation in the job description for their partners and managers. CE strategies were being developed on two levels: one firm level, where more formal procedures were established; another on lower level, where innovations happened on practice groups where more ad hoc partnership CE model as described above was applied. As this model has an attempt of creating top management force as responsible for the main strategy while 'working force' professionals participate occasionally, in this respect it is similar to manufacturing firm. Another thing being that in PSF partners often are owners, managers and working force professionals at the same time.

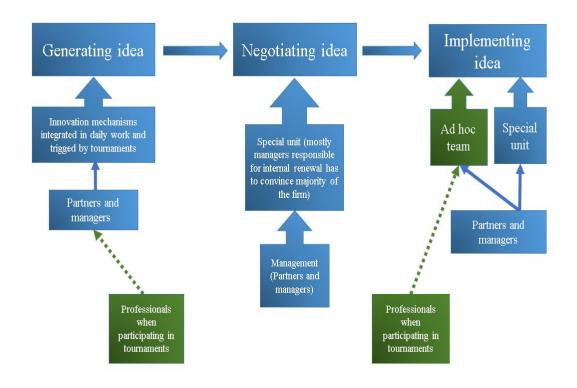
Even though these firms were not formally engaging associates or any other nonmanagement positions employees, time-to-time events to ask around for new ideas and suggestions would be organized by the top management. Informally, however, all the employees were encouraged to come up with new ideas, although no established permanent procedures for flushing these ideas were formally present. In other words, associates and other non-management level employees were encouraged to come up with new ideas, but they were not expected or required to. Innovation processes were not strictly organized or assigned to the responsibility of one department. On the other hand, certain partner-manager working groups to develop specific fields for finding new solutions for enhancing efficiency or continuously improve service offering and delivery were present.

Innovation process here was not clearly shaped, so it could not be named well structured. However, comparing to the Partnership Model, some structural changes were made to adapt to environmental changes. It was more like semi-structured innovation process. It was noticed that semi-structured processes were the way to deal with the size of these firms or means to manage growth. Also autonomy of professionals that are present in large PSF was tackled by internal strategy. The firms in this group had processes where they tried to balance PSF specific characteristics and a need for becoming more corporate because of their size. In their processes negotiation stage of innovating was more formalised than in Partners Model. As Manager in the Firm Green explained:

'This is a partnership [....] There isn't a management dictator that says: 'here is big change everybody do it!' You need to convince people. Lawyers, partner in the top law firm in the world are one of the brightest people in the world. They don't tend to buy into dictates; they need to be convinced on individual level. And so, you pick a friendly face, you pick a supporter and test the idea. [....] you publicize it and if it works, the effort required to make the change is less that or is less than benefit, if there is no error in it, then people will pick it up and this is the best way to drive change. Change through management dictate is expensive in terms of effort and much less successful.' (Manager, Firm Green)

As depicted in the schemata in the Figure 3, the main process involves managers and partners that are requested to participate in permanent renewal mechanisms of the firm. Blue blocks represent permanent daily process, while green represents ad hoc and occasional process. By creating professional top management and limiting direct participation of the professionals in the CE, the latter firms use CE that could be said to be mostly to manufacturing similar systems. Associates are involved through the occasional, but still clearly established procedures; although professionals are kept into the daily work zone. CE initiatives are neither strongly encouraged nor neglected, however, when they occur they are appreciated.

Figure 3. Overview of Top Management Model in PSF new service development process



Law firms, like any other organizations, obtain certain characteristics because of their size that influence their ability to change and innovate on the firm level. As they grow, they tend to turn into big bureaucracies, where strategies and budgets for the implementation of internal projects are decided upfront. When it comes to CE, these mechanisms, like unforeseen budgets or cumbersome decision process reduce the possibilities for smooth bottom-up initiatives to come to life (Burgelman, 1983; Dess et al., 2003). Definitely, existence of formal CE encouragement systems reduce this risk by sending signal that at least transparent and weighted decision about the suggested idea will be made. This group of law firms was trying to be both: innovative and not to become too corporate, e.g. they did not have official permanent structural unit responsible for innovating. On the other hand, they had a structural unit that was responsible for developing dynamic capability of change for improving (Bessant, Francis, 1999). The main function of this unit here was to negotiate new idea as a needed change and convince higher management to implement it.

The example of the new service development path was dual: permanent continuous improvement mechanism, where partners and managers come up with an idea, negotiate and implement it. This part of innovation path was the main difference from entirely Partnership Model. While the second path was very similar to the Partnership Model, where mostly ad hoc procedures were followed. Overall, this model of CE was more successful in capturing PSF characteristics for innovating, as it involved managers that were former lawyers and non-lawyers from other industries that had different and new view on the professional services, clients, and ways of increasing efficiency. In addition, the singular events were organized where every level professionals and managers were asked to present new ideas for improvement of any part of firm activity; then a temporary or permanent improvement committee selected some ideas and presented it to the management. Thereafter, some ideas are assigned budget and a team responsible for implementation. Usually, the individual that came up with an idea got to participate in the implementation as an award. In this group of law firms, associates felt quite involved and encouraged to participate in case they had some - in their view - worth CE propositions. The value of the ideas was highly acknowledged in these firms, as Firm's Red Manager explains their path of new ideas within the firm by emphasizing that the same service providing professionals are the main idea generators:

'These ideas come from the people that run processes. Because in a way you are the only person that really knows whether you are frustrated with something and whether you know that you could do something better, some improvement that can be made. So, we basically, you go to lawyers and to business services and ask them if they have ideas. So, for example we ran something that we have called the [ ] initiative which is making a good idea count. Internally. And we had about 300 ideas that came throughout and we chose what we thought were the best 3 and we are working on those at the moment.' (Manager, Firm Red)

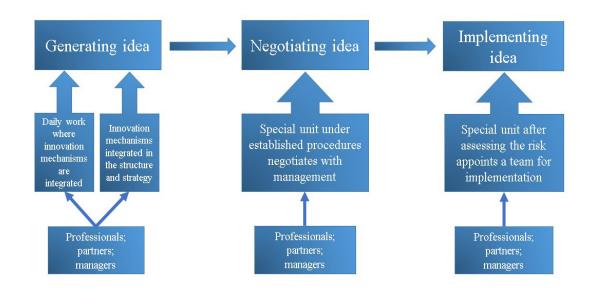
An issue with organizing only temporary tournaments for idea collection could be: what if a professional came up with a brilliant idea one day after the deadline of presenting ideas? In addition, the process of selection can become quite cumbersome, as it has to go through the system and process where no clear criteria are defined. In addition, in this type of innovation process, many CE initiatives might be excluded from reaching the right path, as lower level associates were not aware neither of permanent improvement group, nor where would they go with their CE initiative. Mostly, associates were excluded from participating in any formal way and in case they had to offer something, they would refer to the partner that they were mostly involved with in daily tasks. In this way, the model of CE turned into the first model described above. On the other hand, this model is encompassing at least one new concept that allowed these firms to become innovators in their fields – it realized the value of mixed teams and competencies that, when wisely incorporated in the general strategy, can provide with rather large competitive advantage. Additionally, these firms did not radically change their structure or strategy from the dominant logic of the legal services industry (Baden-Fuller, 1995, Berghman et al., 2012), therefore, if things turned differently, they could still as successfully return to their previous more traditional ways and keep the image of traditional and reliable law firm when it is needed.

#### 3. Corporate Partnership Model

This type of firms had new service development process distinct by the definite corporate strategy to innovate and structural changes to enhance innovation were implemented. Formal procedures for all the three stages of new idea development were present. The firms that had these characteristics were: Firm White, Firm Yellow and Firm Beige. They had one central structural unit on the firm level – permanent

committee, board or a team that was specifically responsible for collecting the ideas, selecting them and presenting them to the firm. The particularity of this structural unit was that it usually involved many different qualifications and backgrounds having lawyers and non-lawyers involved in process evaluation and implementation of the project. Firm White, for instance, had external experts in permanent internal innovation body and in this way they participated constantly in the process of developing and evaluating new ideas. Creation of such structural unit had positive influence on the organizational culture and awareness of the professionals about the innovative processes in the firms. Innovation was expected to 'run deep' in the organisation (Ireland et al., 2009). As formality here has assured attention to innovative CE, budget and initiatives were part of the official strategy of the firm, professionals at all levels felt obliged to constantly suggest some improvement of firms' services, their delivery or increasing efficiency in internal procedures.

Figure 4. Overview of Corporate Partnership Model in new service development process of PKIBS



As Figure 4 shows, the permanent clear innovation structures through encouraging CE initiatives from all the levels of employees of the firm are established. Corporate entrepreneurship initiatives in terms of innovation were officially required from everyone from the first day. New ideas were celebrated if successful project occurred. Risk of failure was perceived as a natural part of the process. Innovation was in the description of everyone working in the firm; and entrepreneurship was in the list of the required qualities. Adding something new to the daily work of the firm secured process of constant renewal of the firm that was a part of a main strategy. To show the example of internal policies to implement this strategy, we cite here Partner at Firm White who explained training as a source of innovative idea generating:

"...So, let's assume that you are mid-ranking associate, so maybe you were working as a lawyer for 3 or 4 years, you would go on a program designed to developed a range of skills, and one segment of that focuses on innovation. So, how we do this is that we split the group into teams of 4 people and we give them the lists of areas in which they might suggest an innovation, so it might have to do with working practices, with work-life balance. So they are going to menu and they going to chose one of them and then they have to pick one innovation that they would like us to introduce, so they have to make a joined view a joined decision on what innovation it is and then they have to present it and they present it to a panel chaired by partner of five people together – somebody from finance, business development, IT etc. And when they presented they are scored on two things one is how innovative it is and how much it could contribute to the business' (Firm White, Partner)

As innovating in services is closely related to performing daily tasks of providing services to clients, every professional involved in it can suggest incremental innovation in the field. To the limited extend the Top Management Model was using similar path to extract the ideas and encourage CE. Corporate Partnership Model is built to support CE and make it not only the part of overall firm' strategy, but also create culture of the firm that would give a role in strategy creation to all. Strategic leadership in PSF is definitely more related to getting out the best of the main resources of the firm – professionals. As Manager in Firm Yellow explains what changed after they introduced structural unit responsible for innovation in the Firm:

'Entrepreneurial sort of feeling [.....] and actually when you say an open culture lots of the ideas -- I think there were 350 submissions from around the firm and lots of the ideas came from the business services people also lawyers. It's the [office in Asia] team that we have who, you know, shared resources for the whole of the global marketing HR and training all sorts of things. A lot of ideas is coming from them as to things that they just see on their everyday work could be done better so that was I think a big success.' (Firm Yellow, Manager)

It has to be notified that professionals from other firms considered this model of CE quite challenging and risky. One of the major risks and disruptive elements for successful CE capture in the organisations is considered to be opportunistic behaviours or even suspicion for opportunistic behaviours that create trust issues (Dess et al., 2003). While in this model the formal structures that have clear purposes of the activity work as controlling mechanism for the trust issues in the firm, as it eliminated many questions and doubts and added transparency to the process. In addition, it added clarity for the employees that their suggestions for the firm strategic changes to the smallest incremental internal changes would be evaluated and decided on through the whole clearly defined process. Firm Beige, for instance, was the smallest firm in the sample. The structural unit that was responsible for innovation was the Management Board. On the other hand, they made all the level employees participate in strategic meetings and led quite open book management, where everyone was informed about the firm's profits and spending. In addition, partners were selected to be the ones that could encourage CE from all the levels employees, as Partner explained what was the main difference between her experience in previous law firm as associate and the Beige:

The same impressions were repeated by the trainees that felt quite happy to be able to participate in the firm's strategic decision making and give opinions on legal issues.

As to the processes, the particularity in these firms were that they organised CE initiatives as they were planned for. Meaning that the firm would try to induce the autonomous CE initiatives through permanently established structure and strategy. Considering that professionals by doing their daily job and knowing daily routines the best, managers bringing different industry knowledge and partners through their expertise, knowledge and long experience of rather close interaction with clients all

<sup>&</sup>quot;.....when I talk with [trainee and associate], I consider them human beings and not trainee. And I ask their opinion. And I put myself in a position to doubt about my actions. I never say, 'I think this, you have to do this'. When I approach them, I say, 'I think this, I'm not sure. Let's discuss it. What do you think about it?' Or, 'Do you like it'? Or, 'Do you think that it could be done differently?' (Firm Beige, Partner)

together can bring many more CE initiatives to the firm than any group alone, this model seems to be capturing the best the specific capacities of PKIBS organizations. Opposing to some more traditionalist approach that were present in the previous two models of presenting fear of trouble of dealing with too many corporate entrepreneurship initiatives, the latter firms were stressing the need and use of CE in the general strategy of change, especially when it was so needed to face the changing demands of the clients.

#### V. Discussion and Conclusion

In this paper we analysed how PSF are using CE mechanisms to enhance innovation when facing external changes. From the models presented, it could be suggested the enhancement of CE activities within the PSF due to the external changes in the environment lead to more innovative initiatives and internal renewal of the firms. We also confirm previous suggestion that changes in the demand side of the market not only create challenges but also create new entrepreneurial opportunities for the PSF and individual professionals within the firms (Eckhardt, Shane, 2003). We report on three models of corporate entrepreneurship that we found in our sample of 9 international law firms, providing international legal business services on the global level and daily working with multinational corporations in very competitive environments. From our findings it could be proposed that the more structurally and strategically coherent are innovative initiatives through CE, the better captures of specific PSF characteristics are used for the benefit of the firm. All the three models embedded some level of CE in the strategy of the firm. In the corporate entrepreneurship models that we have examined, CE initiatives were used to increase innovative capabilities of the PSF. In many cases, the strategies coming through CE initiatives were used as renewal of the firms, which were in many case organisational innovations.

We have analysed the CE depending on who were the main actors the CE initiatives from that were encouraged and rewarded, what were the processes, policies and structures related to it. We suggested there are three stages in the new service development in PSF that engage different levels of employees: generating the idea, negotiating the idea and implementing the idea. Each model had certain parallels that could be drawn between new service development and new product development: Partnership Model had clearly separated functions of law firm business development from actual daily service provision and interaction with the clients; Top Management Innovation Model had separation between managers and the working force; Corporate Partnership Models had structural units responsible for innovation at the firm level. We suggest that these common grounds and similarities can be also useful for the academic research and practitioners in the PSF and other types of the organizations, even manufacturing firms that could reflect on their internal renewal strategies, especially when their employees are highly skilled and qualified. To give more general overview of our results, we synthesize them in this table A below.

| Model of CE | Main actor | s             |                 | Process    | Structural  | Innovation  |
|-------------|------------|---------------|-----------------|------------|-------------|-------------|
|             | Idea       | Negotiation   | Implementation  |            | change      | initiatives |
|             | generation |               |                 |            |             | through CE  |
| Partnership | Partners   | Partners      | Ad hoc team     | Ad hoc     | No          | Autonomous  |
|             |            |               |                 | process    | particular  |             |
|             |            |               |                 |            | changes     |             |
| Тор         | Partners   | Special       | Special unit/   | Semi       | Unit that   | Partly      |
| Management  | and        | unit/partners | partners,       | structures | has one of  | induced,    |
|             | managers   |               | managers,       | process    | the         | autonomous  |
|             |            |               | some            |            | functions   | appreciated |
|             |            |               | professionals   |            | innovation  |             |
| Corporate   | All        | Special unit  | Special unit    | Flexible   | Structural  | Induced     |
| Partnership |            |               | and all         | structure  | unit        | autonomous  |
|             |            |               | involved in     |            | responsible |             |
|             |            |               | idea generation |            | for         |             |
|             |            |               |                 |            | innovation  |             |

Table A. Overview of CE Models in PKIBS for new service development process

PKIBS are characterized by certain specific attributes that are particular to them comparing to the other type of organizations. Firstly, KIBS build their success on the quality of human and social capital that they possess. Secondly, the person doing daily job can suggest incremental innovation more efficiently than the innovation specialist. CE initiatives allow satisfying very important needs of professionals that keep them motivated: need for autonomy and need for constant challenge. Finally, as already mentioned, we suggest partnership governance structures are well-equipped platforms for enhancing innovation through CE strategies and in this way create the source of constant flow of the new ideas. The most PSF specific capabilities allow

incorporating innovation strategies through involving all the professionals and encouraging their participation in the organisational innovation strategy of the firm through corporate entrepreneurship initiatives.

As we noted above, certain specifics of PKIBS lead to thinking that their CE models could be giving additional insights for better understanding the mechanisms and balances of CE. It seems that partnerships are built to enhance entrepreneurial activities within the organizations, as each partner is an owner, manager and working force of the firm. In addition, using the CE models large law firms encouraged opportunity search by their employees within the firms – managers and professionals. We also suggest that policies, structures and procedures present in our models, but mostly applicable in the Corporate Partnership Model, where mostly adapted to capture PSF specific features as partner leadership. It was developed to support initiatives at all the levels of the organization. Strategic leadership is often associated with CE in the organizations (Guth, Ginsberg, 1990). Even though major previous research was using samples of manufacturing companies' to see how new ventures or renewal processes have emerged within the organizations, it had mainly taken into account the roles of managers and highly risky decision of starting new and seizure of 1990). current product development (Guth, Ginsberg, While corporate entrepreneurship in manufacturing was treated as prerogative of managers, we propose that in service companies all the professionals can be successfully involved in CE strategy formatting. CE leadership is considered one of the elements on which depends organization's ability to learn using CE structures (Dess et al., 2003). While in new product developing organizations, the roles and functions are more clearly defined, partnerships are still shaping their structures in order to become more corporate, but not too corporate. The main motivation for becoming more corporate is related to firm's level processes implementation and management, which is quite a challenge for the partnership structures, where partners have their own visions and ideas.

In addition, keeping high intellectual capital requires autonomy for professionals at partners as well as associate professional level. Even though previous research confirmed that the more service firm becomes organized for innovation, the more innovative it becomes, it seems that the path in PSF in becoming more innovative is linked to a number of challenges on balancing diverse interests inside the firm (Jong, Vermeulen, 2003, de Brentani, 2001). Placing new idea generation with the dimension of corporate entrepreneurship allowed law firms to keep the balance between the autonomy of professionals and corporate structures. This strategy, however, required structural and cultural change. Dess et al. (2003) argue the firms can become more entrepreneurial through changing their internal administrative structure and processes. This is confirmed in our models, as changes in structure and strategy led to unification of induced autonomous strategies into organisational strategy of the firm.

#### **VI.** Limitations and Further Directions

The amount of studies relating entrepreneurship and professionalism are very limited due to the previous traditionally accepted view that these are two opposing theories. Comparative case studies of theoretically preselected sample have an attempt to extend existing theories and to build a path for the further deductive research within the field (Eisenhardt, Greabner, 2007; Yin, 2003). Currently, entrepreneurship and professionalism are placed together to challenge phenomena that are rising in front of our eyes: organisational change, renewal and innovation of PSF (Reihlen, Werr, 2012). We contributed to that debate. The purpose of this work was to add to the new path of blending previously under-researched 'multiple-lens' approach of search and exploration entrepreneurial opportunities within the firms of professionals (Okhuysen G., Bonardi J-P., 2011). As the phenomenon is present within these firms, more research is needed to understand it and to test it. It would be rather useful to see how in fact the overall strategies of the PSF are integrating CE initiatives: what are the matches and what are considered too risky or too far from the main strategy and path of the firm.

In addition, we would consider a very interesting path for the research to see the actual change of the behaviour of individuals within the firms due to the changes we have described. In particular, changing behaviour can be causing forming new identities of partners, professionals, and managers working in the PSF. Further steps could be taken to see if identity as professional is compatible to corporate entrepreneur identity on the individual level. In addition, such a path of research

would help to analyse if firm's strategy in encouraging CE activities builds reputation and attracts more entrepreneurial professionals. The main question and concern of the practitioner is if strategy to innovate is positively perceived by the clients or only clients that consider themselves as innovative.

It can be seen from our analysis that corporate entrepreneurship becomes one of the main qualities required from successful professionals within the large law firms, but, as the phenomenon is quite recent, it is not so clear what will be the effects for the organisations – law firms – in the long run. It was shown by the previous research that professionals can participate very closely in the innovations of their clients (den Hertog, 2000). Considering close interaction between the PSF and their clients, it is expected that PKIBS clients also play major role in the internal processes of the firm. It could be explored further how external expertise is absorbed into the internal innovative capacity and the process and how it shapes internal strategic actions of the participants of the innovative processes.

# **References:**

Anand N., Gardner H.K., Morris T. 2007. Knowledge-based Innovation; Emergence and Embedding of New Practice Areas in Management Consulting Firms, Academy of Management Journal, Vol. 50, No. 2, 406-428;

Baden-Fuller, C. 1995. Strategic Innovation, Corporate Entrepreneurship and Matching Outside-in to Inside-out Approaches to Strategy Research, British Journal of Management, 6: S3–S16. doi: 10.1111/j.1467-8551.1995.tb00134.x;

Berghman L., Matthyssens P., Streukens S., Vandenbempt K. 2013. Deliberate Learning Mechanisms for Stimulating Strategic Innovation Capacity, Long Range Planning, Vol. 46, Issues 1–2, 39–71;

Bessant J., F. D. 1999 Developing Strategic Continuous Improvement Capability; International Journal of Operations and Production Management; Vol. 19, No.11; 1106-1119;

Burgelman R.A. 1983. A process model of internal corporate venturing in the diversified major firm Administrative Science Quarterly, jstor;

Burgelman R.A. 1983. Corporate entrepreneurship and strategic management: Insights from a process study, Management science, mansci.journal.informs.org;

Burgelman R.A. 1983. A model of the interaction of strategic behavior, corporate context, and the concept of strategy Academy of management Review, 1983 - amr.aom.org;

Cabiosu A., Campagnolo D., Costa G., Furlan A. 2012. Knowledge dynamics in third party logistics: balancing Exploitation and exploration through service architectures; in Di Maria E., Grandinetti R., Di Bernardo B., Exploring Knowledge-intensive business services, Palgrave Macmillan, 2012;

Chandler, A.D. 1962. Strategy and structure. Vol. 4. Cambridge, MA: MIT press, 1990;

Cohen, M. D., J. G. March, and J. P. Olsen. 1972. A garbage can model of organizational choice. Administrative science quarterly: 1-25;

Corbett A., Covin J.G., O'Connor C.G., Tucci C.L. 2013. Corporate Entrepreneurship: Sate-of-the-Art Research and Future Research Agenda; Journal of Product Innovation Management; Vol. 30(5), 812-820;

Corbett A., Neck H.M., De Tienne D.R. 2007. How Corporate Entrepreneurs Learn from Fledgling Innovation Initiatives: Cognition and the Development of a Termination Script; Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice; 829-852;

Corbin, J. Strauss, A. 1998. Basics of qualitative research: Techniques and procedures for developing grounded theory, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Sage Publications Inc.; 2008;

Dess G.G., Ireland D. R., Zahra A., Floyd S.W., Janney J.J., Lane P.J. 2003 Emerging issues in Corporate Entrepreneurship, Journal of Management, vol. 29, 351-378;

de Brentani, U. 2001. Innovative versus incremental new business services: different keys for achieving success. TheJournalofProductInnovationManagement(169 187).

Den Hertog P. 2000. Knowledge-Intensive Business Services as Co-producers of Innovation, International Journal of Innovation Management, Vol. 4, No. 4, 491-528;

Dolfsma W. 2004. The Process of New Service Development – Issues of Formalisation and Appropriability, ERIM Report Series Research in Management;

Eckhardt, J.T., Shane S.A. 2003. Opportunities and entrepreneurship. Journal of management 29.3; 333-349;

Eisenhardt K.M. 1989. Building Theories from Case Study Research, Academy of Management Review, vol. 14, 620-627;

Eisenhardt K. M., Graebner M. E. 2007. Theory Building from Cases: Opportunities and challenges, The Academy of Management Journal, vol. 50, no. 1, 25-32;

Eisenhardt, K. M., & Martin, J. A. 2000. Dynamic capabilities: what are they?.Strategic management journal, 21(10-11), 1105-1121;

Empson L. 2010. Beyond Dichotomies: A multi-stage model of governance in professional service firms, Working paper;

Empson L. 2007. Managing the Modern Law Firm, Oxford University Press, New York;

Flick U. 1995. An Introduction to Qualitative Research;

Frese, M. 2009. Toward a psychology of entrepreneurship: An action theory perspective. Now Publishers Inc,;

Gann D. M., Salter A.J. 2000. Innovation in project-based, service -enhanced firms: the construction of complex products and systems, Research Policy 29, 955-972;

Gianecchini M., Gubitta P. 2012. The Role of Entrepreneurs'' Human and Social Capital in Knowledge Intensive Business Services; in Exploring Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Knowledge Management Strategies, 2012, Palgrave Macmillan, UK; pp. 174-192;

Greenwood, Royston, and Laura Empson. 2003. The professional partnership: relic or exemplary form of governance? Organization studies 24.6: 909-933;

Greenwood R., Suddaby R. 2006. Institutional entrepreneurship in mature fields: The big five accounting firms. Academy of Management Journal 49.1: 27-48;

Groysberg B., Nanda A., Prats J.M. 2001. Entrepreneurship among knowledge workers: evidence from equity analyst market. Division of Research, Harvard Business School;

Guth W.D., Ginsberg A. 1990. Guest Editors' Introduction: Corporate Entrepreneurship; Strategy Management Journal, vol. 11, 5-15;

Hipp C., Grupp H. 2005. Innovation in the Service Sector: The Demand for Service-Specific Innovation Measurement Concepts and Typologies, Research Policy 34, 517-535;

Hitt, M. A., et al. 2011. Strategic entrepreneurship: creating value for individuals, organizations, and society. The Academy of Management Perspectives 25.2: 57-75;

Ireland, R. D., Covin, J. G., Kuratko, D. F. 2009. Conceptualizing corporate entrepreneurship strategy. Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice, *33*(1), 19-46.

Jong J.P.J., Vermeulen P.A.M. 2003. Organizing Successful Service Development: A Literature Review, SCALES papers at EIM Business and Research Policy, June 6;

Kandampully J. 2002. Innovation as the Core Competency of a Service Organisation: the Role of Technology, Knowledge and Networks, European Journal of Innovation Management, vol. 5, No. 1, 18-26;

Kuratko, D. F., Ireland, R. D., Covin, J. G., Hornsby, J. S. 2005. A Model of Middle Level Managers' Entrepreneurial Behavior. Entrepreneurship Theory and Practice, 29(6), 699-716;

Langley A. 1999. Strategies for Theorizing from Process Data; Academy of Management Review, vol. 4, 691-710;

Larsen J.N. 2000. Supplier-User Interaction in Knowledge-Intensive Business Services: Types of Expertise and Modes of Organization, chapter 8;

Løwendahl, Bente R. 2012. 10 Entrepreneurial strategies for professional service firms. Handbook of Research on Entrepreneurship in Professional Services: 183;

Lowendahl, B. 2005. Strategic Management of Professional service firms, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Copenhagen, Denmark, Copenhagen Business School Press;

Maister D.H. 1993. Managing the Professional Service Firms, Free Press Paperbacks, New York;

Miles I. 1993. Services in the new industrial economy, Futures Vol. 25, Issue 6, Special Issue The Future of Industrialization, 653–672;

Miles I. 2000. Services Innovation: Coming of Age in the Knowledge-Based

Economy, International Journal of Innovation Management. Vol. 4, 371;

Miles I. 2003. Services and the Knowledge Based Economy in Tidd J. and Hull F. M., Service Innovation. Organisational Responces to Technological Opportunities and Market Imperatives, Chapter 4;

Miles I. 2008. Patterns of Innovation in service industries, IBM System Journal, vol. 48, no. 1, 115-128;

Muller E., Doloreux D. 2009. What We Should Know About Knowledge-Intensive Business Services, Technology in Society, Journal of Technology, 31, 64-72;

Muzio, D., Flood J. 2012. Entrepreneurship, managerialism and professionalism in action: the case of the legal profession in England and Wales. Handbook of Research on Entrepreneurship in Professional Services: 369;

Okhuysen G., Bonardi J-P. 2011. Editor's Comments: The Challenges of Building Theory by Combining Lenses, Academy of Management Review, Vol. 36, No 1, 6-11;

Oxley J.E., Rivkin J. W., Ryall M.D. 2010. The Strategy Research Initiative: Recognizing and Encouraging High-quality Research in Strategy; Strategic Organization, Vol. 8 No. 4, 377-386;

Oke A. 2001. Making it Happen: How to Improve Innovative Capability in a Service Company; Journal of Change Management, 2:3, 272-281;

Pettigrew, A. M. 1992. The character and significance of strategy process research. Strategic management journal, 13(S2), 5-16;

Porter, M.E. 1980. Competitive strategy. The Free Press, New York;

Reihlen M., Wehr A. 2012. Towards a Multi-Level Approach of Studying Entrepreneurship in Professional Services, Discussion Paper Series;

Reihlen M., Wehr A. 2012. Handbook of Research on Entrepreneurship in Professional Services, Edward Elgar Publishing, UK;

Sen Gupta R., Innovative Lawyers 2011, Financial Times special edition, 6 October, 2011;

Shane, S., Venkataraman, S. 2000. The promise of entrepreneurship as a field of research. Academy of management review, 25(1), 217-226;

Sharma, P., Chrisman, S. J. J. 2007. Toward a Reconciliation of the Definitional Issues in the Field of Corporate Entrepreneurship. In Entrepreneurship, Springer Berlin Heidelberg. 83-103;

Smets, M., T. Morris, and N. Malhotra. 2012. 7 Changing career models and capacity for innovation in professional services. Handbook of Research on Entrepreneurship in Professional Services (2012): 127.

Sundbo J. 1997. Management of Innovation in Services, The Services Industries Journal, Vol. 17, No. 3, 432-455;

Sundbo J., Gallouj F. 2000. Innovation as a Loosely Coupled System in Services, 2000, in Service Economy Measurement and Case Study Development, Chapter 1, Kluwer Academic Publisher;

Malhotra, N., Morris T., Smets M. 2010. New career models in UK professional service firms: from up-or-out to up-and-going-nowhere? The International Journal of Human Resource Management 21.9 (2010): 1396-1413;

Venkataraman S. 1997. The Distinctive Domain of Entrepreneurship Research: An Editor's Perspectice; In J. Katz, R. Brockhaus (Eds.), Advances in entrepreneurship, firm emergence, and growth, vol. 3:119-138. Greenwich, CT: JAI Press;

Walsh I.J., Bartunek J.M. 2011. Cheating the fates: Organisational Foundings in the Wake of Demise, Academy of Management, vol. 54 no. 5, 1017-1044;

Yin R.K. 2003. Case Study Research Design and Methods, 3rd Edition, Sage, London, UK.

# Chapter V. General conclusions: Innovation in knowledge intensive services: study of global law firms

Our research asked the following main questions: how the characteristics of professionals service firms allow them to successfully innovate in exploiting through exploring by combining internal and external factors of innovation and how these ambidextrous organisations perceive these factors; and how do successful innovators in professional service firms use corporate entrepreneurship models in their new service development processes? With a goal to shed light on innovation in PKIBS, we concluded a qualitative analysis of ten globally acting law firms, providing business legal services.

We started this study by looking through service innovation literature, more specifically knowledge intensive business service literature to set a theoretical base for this research. Despite of many activities and public debate, academic research in the field of knowledge intensive service innovation appeared to be rather limited. We have noticed that certain generalisations were not always useful for better understanding the specifics of services. In addition, the on-going changes in professional knowledge intensive firms were raising new issues that seemed to be not fully represented in the current research.

Traditionally, strategic management literature states that organizations, when facing certain changes in their environment, are forced to shape their structure and/or strategy in order to stay competitive or even to survive. This is when innovation is considered to be as necessary in the toolkit of the managers. Relying on this previously established idea, we tried to understand how professional knowledge intensive business service firms - law firms reacted to environmental changes that were caused mostly by economic crisis. We also added UK regulatory change in legal services market that occurred in 2011, as possible influential change in the environment of these firms. In this way we could analyse new service development process by seeing how internal and external factors were being incorporated by the

PKIBS that turned to innovation rather recently and that were trying to deal with environmental changes.

Our study analysed how certain internal and external factors that are considered important in service innovation literature are combined to be successful in the changing market. Professional service firms' literature was suggesting that the list of factors generally applicable to services might not be sufficient to understand professional knowledge intensive service innovation. After collecting our data, we have revealed a list of factors that we have grouped according to their locus and perception of the firms. In this way we have developed lists of internal captures and internal pressures, external captures and external pressures. We suggest that mostly law firms were using different combination of the latter captures and pressures and innovating through their daily service provision. In addition, their ability to innovate was highly dependent on who within the law firms participated in this daily service provision, what were the policies and how the processes were structured.

The capability to innovate while keeping high standard of the main business is known as organisational ambidexterity. It entails ability of organisation to exploit current knowledge in its main activity and explore by constantly looking for new opportunities and possibilities in the market. Based on our findings we propose that due to certain specific characteristics of PKIBS, ambidexterity is quite a natural state for law firms. The studied firms were imposing some structural aspects to become ambidextrous, i.e. they were creating certain structures, policies and processes to sustain daily services and constantly improving them. However, this ambidexterity was very individual based, so-called contextual as well, as the same individuals were responsible for both activities. Law firms in our sample were successfully innovating as they managed to include exploration into their daily services in a way that it would embed external learning factors (e.g. external experts, managers with diverse capabilities, react to changes in clients' needs, capture possibilities of market change and regulation). With respect to internal factors, culture and appreciation of young professionals and diverse skills were shown to be essential elements for innovating. In this way, we conclude that as law firms are highly dependent on their human and social capital, they can become ambidextrous by incorporating combinations of internal and external factors that are important for innovating in their daily activities.

It has to be noted that incremental improvement in organisational structure and efficiency of the main activity led to enhancing innovation at different levels of the firms.

When analysing the data, it was established that corporate entrepreneurship type of activities were strongly present in our cases. Therefore, in the second half of empirical analysis we looked at how law firms going through turbulent environments were using corporate entrepreneurship activities as a part of their strategies to be more innovative. Using visual mapping methodology, we developed three types of innovation patterns in the law firms. We suggest that corporate entrepreneurship models depend on successful application of mainly three elements: who participates in corporate entrepreneurship initiatives; what are the formal processes that enhances these initiatives; and what are the policies applied to this type of behaviour.

The first model involved mainly partners in innovating through corporate entrepreneurship. Ad hoc processes were common in this type of law firms. Policies to enhance corporate entrepreneurship initiatives were limited to partners.

In the second model the main actors in innovation process were partners and managers. Semi structured processes of innovation were used, i.e. certain innovations were planned and organised for, while ad hoc processes were also present. However, these firms had implemented policies that corporate entrepreneurship initiatives were welcomed (although not expected) from all the professionals and business development managers (that were not already taking part in formal innovation structure).

The third model had mostly structured innovation process. The strategy of becoming more innovative was aligned with the structural changes. The structural unit, however, was not so important in directly creating innovative output as enhancing corporate entrepreneurship behaviour at the different levels of the firms. All the professionals and employees were expected to come up with innovative ideas and solutions. Successful innovation was celebrated and rewarded. Considering previously developed research on professionals service firms, innovation and corporate entrepreneurship, we suggest that the third model is capturing most of the factors specific to professional and knowledge intensive firms. Therefore, this model should allow law firms to be the most innovative and efficient in the long run. The particularities of professional service firms, among other, considered as specific factors are: attracting and keeping highly trained talented professionals, partnership forms of governance, lower impact of technology, selling new and/or new combinations of knowledge, unprotected constant innovation, incremental nature of service innovation.

This research had some general limitations. It should be noted that wider study of PKIBS innovation processes in terms of number of firms, acting in various countries, would be more representative. In addition, even though we believe our findings give insights for other PKIBS, TKIBS and even other types of organisations, our study was limited to law firms - one type of PKIBS organizations. Finally, the purpose of this study was not to come up with statistically generalisable conclusions, but adding to the path of theory building. Therefore, further studies are needed.

Service innovation is considered as one of the main pillars for further economic development and cooperation among European countries and regions. Business services have become very important players in transferring the newest knowledge and the best practices around the private and public domains. It is critical that business services further develop their capacities and become more proficient in this role. Innovating in professional knowledge services is significant also for improvement of public administration and services, as it brings closer to understanding how the processes can be made more efficient, how the pressures for cost cutting can be met and the best people kept motivated. We believe that further research is needed to deepen on some aspects and to generalise more on the other, so the best applied sustainable innovation practices, structures and policies are examined and spread. This is paramount for further positive change in knowledge intensive services, as knowledge intensive service firms' innovation is not only related to innovating for themselves: being directly involved with their clients in the private and public field it also keeps many private and public sectors going forward and become more efficient and competitive.

| Law firm  | First         | Numbe   | Number   | Number of | Number of Web site innovative | Awarded/mentioned as   | Number of interviews |
|-----------|---------------|---------|----------|-----------|-------------------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
|           | location r of |         | of       | employees |                               | innovative in external |                      |
|           |               | offices | partners |           |                               | sources                |                      |
| 1. Blue   | UK            | 28      | <450     | <4500     | Innovation is a value         | Yes                    | 4                    |
| 2. Green  | UK            | 28      | <450     | <5500     | pu                            | Yes                    | 4                    |
| 3. Red    | UK            | 34      | <400     | <4000     | Innovation as constant        | Yes                    | 2                    |
|           |               |         |          |           | improvement                   |                        |                      |
| 4. Yellow | NSA           | 39      | <400     | <4800     | Constantly looking for        | Yes                    | 2                    |
|           |               |         |          |           | innovative ways               |                        |                      |
| 5. Purple | NSA           | 23      | <430     | <4200     | pu                            | Yes                    | 3                    |
| 6. Orange | UK            | 23      | <250     | >         | Original                      | Yes                    | 3                    |
| 7. Black  | UK            | 11      | <170     | <2300     | Innovative                    | Yes                    | 5                    |
| 8. White  | UK            | 42      | <500     | <5000     | New legal solutions           | Yes                    | 8                    |
|           |               |         |          |           | and products                  |                        |                      |
| 9. Brown  | UK            |         |          |           | Innovative                    | Yes                    | 4                    |
| 10. Beige | Italy         | 2       |          |           | Creative solutions            | Yes                    | 12                   |
|           |               |         |          |           |                               |                        |                      |

| Interviews |
|------------|
| table.     |
| 1. Data    |
| Annex      |

# Annex 2

#### **Interview Protocol**

Date [ ]

Name of the company [ ]

Name of the person [ ]

Official job title in the law firm [ ]

This research is trying to understand more about the new service development process in this law firm. Therefore, this interview is devoted to this topic. It is not the purpose of this work to make any evaluations about the processes that your firm is using. The purpose is to learn about the process and the main factors that are important to it.

For facilitating note-taking and avoiding missing important details, I would like to audio tape our conversation. Tapes will be destroyed after the interview materials are transcribed.

Some ground rules for this conversation:

*i. all information, including the title of the company and the names of persons mentioned will be held confidential;* 

*ii. if you are not willing to answer to some of the questions, please, just indicate so, and we can move to the next question;* 

iii. if you prefer audio recorder be turned-off at some point, I will be happy to do that.

This is a semi-structured interview, therefore, additional questions might arise during our conversation. The previewed time for this conversation is approximately one hour.

## Interviewee background:

- 1. What is currently your position in the firm? (Note: only in cases I do not know or cannot check it online, because usually I know who I am meeting)
- 2. How long have you worked in this firm?
- 3. How long have you worked in this position?
- 4. Do you have any other degrees than in law?

#### Interviewee perception of innovativeness:

5. Would you please think about the idea of "new services" in the law firm. According to you what are "new services" in a law firm? How would you define them?

#### Innovativeness of the firm:

6. To your knowledge, did your firm introduce new services for its clients in the last 12 (24 months) months that were not present in the market? Could you describe how they were developed?

- 7. What would you name as the most common sources of the ideas of the new services for clients from? (Note: clients, competitors, offices in other countries, etc.) (some argue that legal firms only provide tailored-fit services) Were any services introduced by your firm to the market before your clients would ask for it, i.e. introduced to the market without any client prior request or participation?
- 8. Would you say new service development is more like ad hoc or tailor fit solution upon the client's request or there is a formal internal procedure of the firm? Why so? (Note: responsible partner/manager, team, brainstorming group)
- 9. Have you played a role in introducing new services to the clients in this firm? Could you tell me about this process?

## Institutional perspective:

- 10. If there is such a procedure, could you describe shortly how does it work in practice?
- 11. Would you say innovation is a part of strategy of the firm or division/practice group? (Note: purpose, development, management, formal invitations for initiatives, bottom-up process) Do you have a multi-unit structure where each unit is responsible for its part of the new services or is there a common firm-level unit responsible for new service development?

#### Internal factor-related issues:

- 12. Is "being innovative" one of the typical requirements for professionals working in the firm? Do you know when a person was hired in your firm because his or her "innovativeness" was weighted heavily ?
- 13. Are there any official bonus/initiative rewarding systems for bringing up innovative ideas on new services provision?
- 14. Are there any training or learning initiatives on innovativeness in the firm? How often are they performed? Are they common for all or specified for different levels of professional (employees)?
- 15. Do you know any new services that were introduced by your firm, because some new technology had become available?
- 16. Does your firm participate in creating/ developing specific new technology with the purpose to introduce new service for your clients? (Note: software, knowledge management, other innovation supporting technologies)

#### **External factor-related issues:**

- 17. What or who according to you are the main external (Note: but here I like to here also, if internal drivers are more important than external) drivers of the new service ideas? (Note: wait for the answer and then: why so?) Can you name some other external driver of the new service ideas?
- 18. Has new regulation of 2011 (Note: came into force regulation allowing equity capital and nonprofessionals participation in the provision of legal services') of legal sector in UK created more pressure to offer something new/different from the competitors (comparing it to previous legal regime)?

- 19. Did you (your law firm) participate in the process of passing (rejecting/blocking) new regulatory framework that came into force in UK 2011? How important is regulation and communication with the Regulatory Authority in your daily activity?
- 20. Are you aware of any ABS (Alternative Business Structures) that entered the UK legal services market since 2011 regulation? Do you consider them as your competitors?
- 21. What is the role of new service introduction at all in your competitive battle (is it as oppose to being traditional, long term on the market reliable partner in clients' business)? How does it rank among the factors of competitiveness for your firm?
- 22. Are /How many/ lawyers participating /e/ in different professional associations, industry associations, lawyers', professionals, their specialization related (pharmacy, biotechnology, oil)? Would you say this activity has been a source of innovative ideas? (Note: Literature indicates that these can be external drivers of innovation, of the above question does not bring it, it can be interesting to know, the answer to that if it is important factor in daily activity)
- 23. Do you have constant communication with other types of business services providers/professionals (auditors, investment bankers)? Would you say they are source of innovative services to your firm? Do you have any of these professionals employed in the law firm? For how long have they been employed? (Note: This is one of the ways to introduce new services in the literature by inviting different profile specialist, also there is an institutional logic of changing the service offered by changing the internal composition)
- 24. Do you know any law that was lobbied by you (your firm) with a purpose to be able to introduce new legal service by you law firm? Was or is your firm involved in this type of lobbying activity? Do you know any law that was lobbied by you (your firm) with a purpose to be able to introduce new legal service by you law firm?

Additional questions (prepared for each law firm individually, when needed and time allows):

- 25. You were nominated as Legal Innovator and were awarded for Financial Law innovation by FT in 2011 for (the are on shortlist 2012). What were the sources of these ideas? Were they introduced through the formal innovation procedure?
- 26. On your law firm website [name of the law firm] is presented as innovative law firm/ having one of the values (working principles) bringing innovative solutions for your clients. Could you describe your innovative activity this year and new services offered to the clients?
- 27. (if there is a formal new service development procedure in the law firm) If you have to name 3 priority internal procedures in the daily activity, what would those be? (if innovation does not come up) where would you put innovation development?

Thank you very much for your time! Can I contact you if after reviewing the material there are additional questions?

| Firm Beige    | Moderate   | We know we      | have a small     | committee           | there that runs      | the firm and        | we know that       | our partners        | will not well,        | of course will    | not be happy if   | we make             | mistakes          | because we're         | not happy but     | we know           | there's an         | incredible level    | of trust. And        | they know that,         | you know, that    | we did             | calculated risks  | and we're not       | blamed for | making           | mistakes which | is I've heard of   | any lawyers  | who don't do       | that. (Partner) |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
|---------------|------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|---------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------------|------------|------------------|----------------|--------------------|--------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------|-----------------|---------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| Firm Brown Fi | High N     | po              | at bringing ha   | together a team co  | of people from th    | across the firm, th | so we have w       | people from my 0    | team                  | knowledge, of     | marketing, IT, no | -                   | ave               | 5-6                   | different no      | disciplines, to w | make sure th       | lawyers, not in     | lawyer, people of    | who worked in th        | other firms, y    | people that are w  | across section.   | (Manager) ai        | [q         | ш                | m              | i                  | aı           | M                  | th              |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm White    | High       | We have a body, | which is called  | the Innovation      | Panel. The           | Innovation          | Panel is a group   | of 8 people,        | chaired by quite      | a senior partner, | and it includes   | several partners,   | several other     |                       | support staff, so | people from       | business           | development or      | HR or finance,       | and also two            | external          | members.           | (Partner)         |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm Black    | Moderate   | So, that is the | committee I      | chair, which        | meets up every       | couple of           | months and         | that will take      | ideas that            | come up from      | the different     | division into it,   | it will look at   | them, it will         | decide, if any    | of those need     | to go up to the    | board and we        | generally have       | an oversight            | on where          | development is     | going and any     | innovative          | ideas, but | obviously        | within the     | divisions there    | is that work | going on all       | over. This      | where I am  | coming with a   | committee to        | decide where | are those ideas    | going and or | maybe that one | we can look in |
| Firm Orange   | Low        | We don't have   | regular meetings | were everyone       | sits around and      | says who has got    | a good idea this   | morning. It tends   | to be individuals     | that come up      | with an idea I    | don't know in       | the night or in   | the bath and then     | they talk to the  | couple of people  | whom they ask      | like is it a good   | idea. Oh yes,        | that sounds like        | a good idea let's | do that. (Partner) |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm Purple   | $L_{0W}$   | Because, I      | mean, in terms   | of how we           | operate our          | organization,       | I'm not sure       | we are so           | innovative, I         | think.            | Running an        | advisory            | practice is       | what we do.           | (Partner)         |                   |                    |                     |                      |                         |                   |                    |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm Yellow   | High       | And so M is the | chairman of the  | innovation          | council and he       | has set up a        | council of         | which I'm one       | of the members        | to look at all    | kinds of aspects  | of innovation       | whether it's sort | of a gain             | whether it's      | input focus or    | whether it's       | slightly more       | outward focus.       | (Partner)               |                   |                    |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm Red      | Moderate   | There was a     | particular team  | of people           | created. They        | are continuous      | improvement        | team. They are      | a permanent           | working team.     | They have been    | here for two        | years so far.     | (Manager)             |                   |                   |                    |                     |                      |                         |                   |                    |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Firm Green    | Moderate   | We develop an   | online tool. To  | decide that this is | sort of actual       | business case.      | And then we        | decide if we want   | to go with it         | forward. But we   | would do it in    | quite a disciplined | way. Through      | following proper      | project           | management and    | business case      | analysis. We have   | system internal      | where if we need        | to invest over    | certain threshold  | of money. It has  | to go to the        | particular | committee to get | approval. In   | particular we have | a committee  | involving partners | and business    | development | teams who would | assess the priority | and value of | different project. | (Manager)    |                |                |
| Firm Blue     | Low        | It is kind of   | someone said, we | should do something | about this. And they | just were going     | around and then we | said let's sit down | let's have a meeting, | then somehow      | someone wrote an  | email, saying well  | we thought about  | this we are writing a | paper on it. And  | then you know     | people had to, you | know, it is kind of | democratic in a way, | but if you initiate it, | you can lead and  | then somebody      | would step in and | help out. (Partner) |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
| Factor        | Structural | unit            |                  |                     |                      |                     |                    |                     |                       |                   |                   |                     |                   |                       |                   |                   |                    |                     |                      |                         |                   |                    |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |
|               | υ          | A               | Ъ                | F                   | D                    | ч                   | Щ                  | _                   | _                     | _                 | _                 | _                   | _                 |                       | _                 | _                 |                    | _                   | _                    | _                       | _                 | _                  | _                 | _                   | _          | _                |                | _                  | _            |                    | _               | _           | _               | _                   | _            | _                  | _            | _              | _              |
|               | Ι          | Z               | H                | Ы                   | ¥                    | Z                   | ₹                  | Г                   |                       |                   |                   |                     |                   |                       |                   |                   |                    |                     |                      |                         |                   |                    |                   |                     |            |                  |                |                    |              |                    |                 |             |                 |                     |              |                    |              |                |                |

Annex 3. External and Internal Factors in PKIBS new services development processes

|  | High<br>So we've<br>always looked<br>for different<br>ways of doing<br>things and we<br>look at<br>everything<br>with an open<br>mind, you<br>know, every<br>idea that comes<br>up will be<br>evaluated.<br>(Partner)  |
|--|--|
|  | High<br>we are very<br>supportive of<br>people wanting<br>to find new<br>works to<br>innovate and<br>take business<br>forward, it<br>would be very<br>arrogant I think<br>not to take that<br>approach.<br>Because the<br>reality is that<br>everybody has<br>good ideas all<br>the time, so we<br>don't want<br>those to die in<br>anyway, but to<br>encourage it<br>and to make<br>sure that good<br>ideas are<br>those to die in<br>anyway, but to<br>encourage it<br>avay that it<br>can feed across<br>the whole<br>business not<br>just ic get, you<br>know, stream.<br>(Pattner)  |
|  | High<br>I think we are<br>innovative; it is<br>because we are<br>making a<br>conscious effort<br>to constantly<br>develop. I mean<br>we have teams<br>that are looking<br>at innovation in<br>mean we have a<br>whole different<br>structure within<br>White that is<br>looking at<br>services for<br>respect. (Senior<br>Associate)   |
| we are looking<br>at this one first<br>and its only so<br>much in a way<br>of resource.<br>(Partner) | High<br>In this firm we<br>probably<br>been<br>innovative<br>anyway: 80, a<br>lot of what is<br>happening now<br>in the legal<br>services<br>market I don't<br>think tr is new.<br>I think we<br>have always<br>tried to do<br>things slightly<br>even if you go<br>back to the<br>early 90s.<br>(Partner)   |
|  | High<br>Which means<br>that partners<br>have to bring us<br>in more<br>frequently<br>frequently<br>frequently<br>frequently<br>frequently<br>frequently<br>the lawyers in a<br>traditional sense,<br>the lawyers in a<br>this firm they are<br>clever enough to<br>understand that<br>the things work<br>work the way<br>they used to,<br>because that is<br>not how the<br>clange works.<br>They value the<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they can get<br>from valuing<br>somebody from<br>marketing, or<br>finance, or HR<br>into the<br>discussion. And,<br>you know, I<br>they used to,<br>because that is<br>not how the<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they value are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are are are<br>different<br>perspective that<br>they are |
|  | Low<br>So, I think,<br>different, but<br>Tm not sure<br>that's<br>innovative.<br>Our<br>innovation,<br>like we look at<br>it, is in what<br>we do on a<br>day-to-day<br>basis when we<br>advise on<br>transactions<br>and I'm not<br>sure that's<br>and I'm not<br>sure that's<br>our<br>transactions<br>and I'm not<br>sure that's<br>our<br>corganizational.<br>But maybe in<br>the advice we<br>give, we try to<br>distinguish<br>our selves from<br>our<br>competitors by<br>adding value.<br>(Partner)  |
|  | High<br>And I think<br>what we're<br>trying to do at<br>the moment is<br>treally to try and<br>make sure we<br>capture all those<br>ideas and act on<br>them. (Pattner)  |
|  | Moderate<br>This is a way<br>business have<br>always<br>operated. And<br>the is the way<br>to get ahead of<br>the market place<br>you try to think<br>of the ways of<br>delivering<br>services. I don't<br>shrik that that'<br>particularly new<br>model are<br>different. I think<br>what innovation<br>does take is<br>thinking of new<br>things is a great<br>understand,<br>having very<br>settong cognitive<br>ability, but then<br>again. It is a<br>vast range of<br>skill that it<br>requires.   |
|  | High<br>There is a<br>standard of how<br>can we get better<br>in everything we<br>do. That applies to<br>project work that<br>we are managing<br>logically strategic<br>internal process<br>internal process<br>introving of<br>it under the<br>heading of<br>it under the<br>heading of<br>it under the<br>processes,<br>whatever they are<br>to continuing to<br>improve.<br>(Manager)   |
|  | Low<br>So I don't think<br>there is a particular<br>formula, but I think<br>if we were not<br>innovating, people<br>were worried about<br>it. (Partner)  |
|  | Conscious action   |
|  |  |

|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | of innovative<br>thinking in a<br>more conscious<br>way. (Manager) |                            |                                 |                            |                               |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|--|----------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Innovative<br>culture | Moderate<br>For me, it should | Moderate<br>You keep going if | Moderate<br>But the other | <b>High</b><br>And it shows | Moderate<br>And I think, | High<br>And when you   | <b>High</b><br>In our team | <b>High</b><br>Well, have tried | Moderate<br>And I went for | <b>High</b><br>We incentivize |
|                       | run in the DNA or             | you are resilient             | thing that we             | that people, you            | one of the               | come up with an  | we run a very              | very hard to                    | the law firm for           | junior people                 |
|                       | organisation for it to        | and that the skill            | tend to shy a             | know, prepared              | reasons we are           | idea you are   | open door                  | instill a culture               | two reasons.               | and everybody                 |
|                       | be a success. And             | that people need              | little from that a        | to do quite a lot           | innovative is            | genuinely  | policy, so one             | of innovation,                  | On an object               | within the                    |
|                       | you need to have a            | to have or that               | little bit is to          | of time actually,           | we think                 | admired for it   | can speak to               | partly by                       | level, and on              | organization to               |
|                       | sense of youth to do          | trade people need             | say that it is            | you know, of                | we're pretty             | produces the   | myself or other            | building it here                | subjective level,          | actually speak                |
|                       | things when the               | to have. Or if you            | something                 | their own to                | good and we              | environment  | team leaders or            | for amongst the                 | a subjective               | up and say,                   |
|                       | people get behind             | see some success.             | bizarre or                | develop their               | think of ways            | where people   | managers in                | criteria, when                  | level I think              | "Look, I think                |
|                       | you and they are              | Typically we                  | something                 | thinking, put               | to add value             | can generate   | the                        | people are hired                | Firm Brown has             | this doesn't                  |
|                       | enthusiastic and then         | would encourage               | strange that              | together                    | so we can                | things. This is  | departments.               | or when they are                | their pH                   | work or we can                |
|                       | actually to do it, to         | the people that are           | people come up            | presentations,              | continue to do           | not so much for  | Firm also                  | promoted, so to                 | balance right,             | do it in a                    |
|                       | execute. (Partner)            | innovating in a               | with ideas.               | you know, and               | what we do               | me to say. But I   | appreciates                | see if they                     | just about right.          | different way                 |
|                       |                               | right way or                  | People are                | then idea why               | and continue             | also hope that   | suggestions.               | demonstrated                    | I think you                | or, you know,                 |
|                       |                               | innovating                    | expected to               | their idea was              | to get hired.            | we also have a   | So, any                    | the potential to                | have got that              | we should get                 |
|                       |                               | successfully. I               | innovate and              | better than                 | (Partner)                | culture of in fact   | general                    | be innovative.                  | right balance              | rid of this                   |
|                       |                               | Suppose what I                | come up with              | somebody else's             |                          | that there was no  | suggestions,               | Particularly this               | between the                | rather than                   |
|                       |                               | am trying to say is           | new ideas all             | and, you know,              |                          | monopoly the   | thoughts or                | applies when                    | tournaments,               | this, that or                 |
|                       |                               | that it is more than          | the time, it's            | I think that's              |                          | idea amongst the   | any ideas from             | people are being                | people, and the            | other things"                 |
|                       |                               | just about having             | kind of your job          | great. That's               |                          | partners and   | employees                  | promoted to                     | people at the              | and overtime                  |
|                       |                               | ideas. You know,              | description.              | very positive.              |                          | everybody who  | they can fill              | partnership. So,                | top desiring to            | this has of                   |
|                       |                               | and those people              | (Partner)                 | It's what we                |                          | works in   | out the formal             | most people                     | really channel             | course, you                   |
|                       |                               | who are                       |                           | want. (Partner)             |                          | whatever   | form, which is             | who become                      | this properly to           | know, we'll,                  |
|                       |                               | successful.                   |                           |                             |                          | function   | considered as              | partners are                    | properly                   | you know, we                  |
|                       |                               | (Manager)                     |                           |                             |                          | whatever   | well. (Senior              | internally                      | execute the                | make                          |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | department is  | Associate)                 | promoted, they                  | opportunity.               | obviously like                |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | capable of   |                            | have to go                      | (Manager)                  | everybody                     |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | generating ideas   |                            | through the                     |                            | reasonable                    |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | as other people.   |                            | promotion                       |                            | amount of                     |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          | (Partner)  |                            | process and part                |                            | errors. But at                |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | one of the                      |                            | the same time,                |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | criteria is looked              |                            | you know, if                  |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | at is of adding                 |                            | you, you know,                |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | something new                   |                            | overtime we do                |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | which                           |                            | things                        |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | frequently                      |                            | differently.                  |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | would be                        |                            | (Partner)                     |
|                       |                               |                               |                           |                             |                          |  |                            | innovative, it                  |                            |                               |

|  | High<br>The first<br>reason is that<br>the partners,<br>and especially<br>the main<br>partners who<br>created the<br>firm, they are,<br>maybe more<br>joking, always<br>say they are<br>more managers<br>than lawyers,<br>than lawyers,<br>than lawyers,<br>than lawyers,<br>thoo. But I, I<br>think they have<br>some<br>knowledge in<br>management<br>that some<br>somewhere<br>else have not.<br>(Associate)  |
|--|--|
|  | High<br>In this firm I<br>think<br>innovation<br>comes from the<br>consection they<br>actually. Cause<br>they are very<br>thoughtful.<br>(Manager)   |
| entrepreneurial.<br>So, it might be<br>innovative a<br>better or<br>different way of<br>different way of<br>doing something<br>or a better or<br>different way of<br>doing service; or<br>it might be<br>entrepreneurial<br>in terms of<br>business<br>concept.<br>(Partner) | High<br>You have so<br>having someone<br>like him<br>probably makes<br>more of a<br>difference than<br>the panel itself<br>because actually<br>he's very<br>that's the bet I<br>think that can be<br>very helpful<br>because he has<br>got the he's a<br>partner so he<br>has obviously<br>of that<br>the is not really<br>DNA partner so<br>he has got the<br>time to get<br>involved in such<br>projects. And<br>often that isn't<br>the case in law<br>firms so I think,  |
|  | Moderate<br>It is very<br>challenging to<br>work with<br>lawyers –<br>because they<br>are extremely<br>competent<br>people. What<br>we have got<br>we have got<br>we have got<br>here, we have<br>people that are<br>prepared to<br>listen about<br>how the things<br>could be<br>prepared and<br>improved and<br>improved and<br>improved and<br>firm Black.<br>(Manager)   |
|  | High<br>We do not have<br>a very<br>hierarchical<br>management<br>partners have<br>very high degree<br>of responsibility<br>and freedom. To<br>pursue different<br>solutions. Now,<br>if a particular<br>solution is going<br>to require a<br>particular type<br>of investment<br>the management<br>mod the<br>point the<br>solution needs to<br>be presented to<br>the management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management<br>management                 |
|  | Moderate<br>pyramid<br>works, yes,<br>works, yes,<br>there is<br>someone at<br>the top but<br>unless the<br>people at the<br>bottom really<br>all pyramids<br>collapse, and<br>unless the<br>people at the<br>bottom feel<br>that a) there is<br>growth, that<br>people are<br>appreciate<br>them, that<br>appreciate<br>them, that<br>app |
|  | <b>High</b><br>And it was<br>formed at the<br>initiative of the<br>firm, and so<br>what he really<br>said is there is<br>three or four<br>areas that we<br>areas that we<br>are really going<br>to focus on and<br>innovation is<br>one of them and<br>culture of the<br>firm is another.<br>(Partner)   |
|  | High<br>It is very<br>structured, it is<br>a way in which<br>we are or a<br>very particular<br>business line, a<br>way in which<br>teams are on a<br>very particular<br>client matter.<br>But lawyers<br>have been<br>organised like<br>this for<br>hundreds of<br>years. It is the<br>apprenticeship<br>model. There is<br>partner level<br>people at the<br>the bottom of<br>the breen of<br>the breen of<br>the breen of<br>the breen of<br>the tree.   |
|  | High<br>This is a<br>partnership, you<br>know law firm is a<br>partnership. There<br>is rarely a sort of<br>3 line rip. There is<br>management<br>dictator that says<br>here is big change<br>everybody do it.<br>You need to<br>everybody do it.<br>You need to<br>convince people.<br>Lawyers, partners<br>in the top law firm<br>in the world, are<br>one of the<br>brightest people in<br>the world. They<br>don't tend to buy<br>into dictates, they<br>need to be<br>convinced on<br>individual level.<br>(Manager)  |
|  | <b>High</b><br>And some partners<br>are better than the<br>others. But every<br>partner who gets<br>made into a partner<br>in this firm has to<br>satisfy business<br>development skills<br>and show that he is<br>really innovating<br>really innovating<br>and be able to<br>extract for clients<br>and anticipate for<br>clients what they<br>really need. Making<br>to partners is a<br>requirement for such<br>qualities. (Partner)   |
|  | Partner<br>leadership  |
|  |  |

|   | Moderate            | Yeah, we have     | somebody         | from               | marketing. We      | have             | somebody for        | IT, HR and     | finance. I       | mean we have       | <ul> <li>and that has</li> </ul> | really helped      | us in a lot of     | ways. Of         | course the       | strategy and       | higher level of   | course role       | needs to be     | still in our    | hands. So that      | has helped us     | in various    | ways. I mean     | they certainly     | have brought | new ways of<br>doing things.           |
|---|---------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|---------------------|----------------|------------------|--------------------|----------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------------|-------------------|---------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------|--|
|   | High                | I certainly think | that you need    | that these days,   | yes. There is      | an awful lot     | involved with       | delivering a   | service when     | it's not just on a | matter by                        | matter basis,      | when it has to     | be coordinated   | and managed.     | (Manager)          |                   |                   |                 |                 |                     |                   |               |                  |                    |              |  |
| Steven Tenure is<br>a similar<br>example. I<br>think those roles<br>I think probably<br>have more of an<br>impact than a lot<br>of people<br>appreciate in<br>appreciate in<br>things and<br>making links<br>and having<br>conversations to<br>make a change. | (IMAIIABEL)<br>High | We have some      | real dynamos     | around in          | different offices. | Yeah, certainly, | you know,           | because I'm    | involved in lots | of different       | projects and                     | they are all       | involve partners   | and I'm always   | amazed that      | somewhere in       | the business      | there's a partner | who's going to  | emerge and be   | interested to talk  | to me and help    | with this     | project. I think | it's fantastic and | I could be   | talking about,<br>vou know.            |
|   | High                | and I think that  | part of the      | growth was         | because we         | have             | recognised          | early on that  | you needed to    | bring in non-      | lawyers into                     | the business to    | actually help      | you. So we       | brought people   | with retail in     | background to     | do help us with   | the way that    | they would      | historically        | deal with a       | customer      | journey, we      | brought in         | people as    | operations<br>director.                |
| require<br>investment the<br>the partners are<br>free to do what<br>they like.<br>(Partner)   | High                | And I think what  | we are very      | good as a firm is  | recognising        | those people     | those different     | skills in the  | people and those | skills are equally | valuable to the                  | firms but they     | just need to be    | deployed in      | different ways.  | There are          | professionals in  | their fields      | contribution in | non-legal       | function and        | they are          | respected for | what they are    | contributing       | around those | projects being it<br>around            |
|   | Low                 | I just work I     | work in          | marketing. I       | just deal with     | things like      | pitches,            | submissions to | awards, and      | directors like     | Chambers, I                      | deal with the      | press and that     | kind of thing.   | I never have     | anything to do     | with how the,     | the firm          | actually        | delivers        | advice to a -to     | a client.         | (Manager)     |                  |                    |              |  |
|   | Moderate            | you know          | we(managers)     | run good           | governance part    | of the firm's    | innovation and      | efficiency     | council that's   | been set up        | recently.                        | (Manager)          |                    |                  |                  |                    |                   |                   |                 |                 |                     |                   |               |                  |                    |              |  |
|   | Moderate/Low        | That I tell you,  | if you go and    | ask those clients  | what is the most   | innovative       | things our firm     | has done, they | would tell you   | those examples,    | they not going                   | to tell they got a | new website or     | computer tool.   | Some of that     | stuff is just a    | hygiene things    | but the heart is  | the legal       | innovation that | client regards is   | valuable.         | (Partner)     |                  |                    |              |  |
|   | High                | On the theme of   | innovation where | the firms starting | to innovate and    | when we starting | to get involved. 75 | percent of our | internal         | organisation does  | is delivering                    | internal projects. | So, it ranges from | managing sort of | brand refresh to | the other range of | the spectrum like | very technical    | projects just   | working on the  | infrastructure. So, | very broad range: | marketing     | projects, HR     | projects, security | projects and | finance and you<br>so. all the sort of |
|   | Moderate/Low        |                   |                  |                    |                    |                  |                     |                |                  |                    |                                  |                    |                    |                  |                  |                    |                   |                   |                 |                 |                     |                   |               |                  |                    |              |  |
|   | Professiona         |                   | )                |                    |                    |                  |                     |                |                  |                    |                                  |                    |                    |                  |                  |                    |                   |                   |                 |                 |                     |                   |               |                  |                    |              |  |
|   |                     |                   |                  |                    |                    |                  |                     |                |                  |                    |                                  |                    |                    |                  |                  |                    |                   |                   |                 |                 |                     |                   |               |                  |                    |              |  |

| you know, and<br>that's the other<br>thing. (Partner)   | Moderate<br>We teach them<br>in many<br>different ways<br>so we have a,<br>you know,<br>somewhat of a<br>structured<br>training<br>program for<br>everybody that<br>will de-<br>structure and<br>than thouse  |
|---|---|
|   | High<br>[] what does it<br>mean for them<br>what do they<br>need to do<br>differently.<br>Mat are the<br>different<br>services they<br>require, what<br>are the different<br>skills they<br>might need. So<br>they are able to<br>they are able to  |
| assessing new<br>computer<br>system or<br>changing how<br>we account for,<br>we account for,<br>we could be<br>having the most<br>boring<br>conversation<br>about taxonomy<br>and how to<br>conversation<br>about taxonomy<br>and how to<br>categorize our<br>products, you<br>know, different<br>know, different<br>know, for<br>products, you<br>know s of this<br>firm is it accepts<br>and allows for<br>powers of this<br>firm is it accepts<br>and i allows for<br>them to get<br>initiatives.<br>(Manazer) | High<br>So, how we do<br>this is that we<br>split the group<br>into teams of 4<br>people and we<br>gists of areas in<br>which they<br>might suggest<br>an innovation,<br>so it might have<br>to do with<br>working  |
| (Partner)   | High<br>we do run sort<br>of internal<br>MBAs and<br>there are sort<br>of innovative<br>ideas that<br>would come<br>out of the<br>internal MBAs<br>etc. so, it tends<br>to be it would<br>tend to find its<br>way up into<br>one of the   |
| marketing or<br>communications.<br>(Partner)  | Moderate<br>You know, and I<br>know from the<br>presentation that<br>he did, that it is<br>the client<br>relationship he<br>wants to develop<br>and I have<br>described him,<br>how we do it;<br>helping other<br>partners to just<br>be able to<br>concentrate on  |
|   | Low<br>So, I don't<br>think we make<br>people<br>creative. We,<br>we may<br>we may<br>we may<br>we may<br>are and<br>- I'd like to<br>think we do.<br>But I don't<br>think we can<br>change who<br>who we can<br>think we can |
|   | Moderate<br>I'm not sure you<br>can necessarily<br>train it except<br>through<br>exampling set<br>through, giving<br>people the<br>latitude to do it<br>and<br>encouraging<br>them to have a<br>go. Y cah, we<br>hire   |
|   | Moderate<br>We train on<br>sectors and<br>industries. We<br>disseminate<br>massive amount<br>of information<br>of information<br>around the firm.<br>We are lucky in<br>that sense that<br>significant parts<br>of our<br>population are<br>required to do  |
| normal functions<br>of the firm or any<br>organisation we<br>support across that<br>spectrum.<br>(Manager)  | Moderate<br>We have a lot<br>training. We have<br>dedicated that into<br>practice groups.<br>We have between<br>legal and<br>technical. Its very<br>well imbedded<br>and contribution<br>to knowledge<br>management and<br>ideas is something<br>that lawyers are<br>assessed for its   |
|   | Moderate<br>And for example<br>one of the exercises<br>is for them to say in<br>their practice group<br>in their office, what<br>is that they want to<br>change. So they are<br>given like 3 minutes<br>to think about it, and<br>then 3 minutes to<br>tell me and the other<br>people in the room<br>what do you think.  |
|   | Training<br>as capture  |
|   |   |

|        | anything. Now.    | nart of their       | of training       | hright, clever             | nurture   | iust the high                      | execs who       | work-life                             | from heing          | will teach them |
|--------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|-----------|------------------------------------|-----------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
|        | neonle will do it | carrier review      | thronohout the    | neonle and                 | neonle    | value nartner                      | then would      | halance. So they                      | nurely lawyers      | that there is   |
|        | and some of their | The formal nart of  | vear to keen      | oenerally                  | (Partner) | type work and                      | think vea lets  | are aning to                          | to heing            | always more     |
|        | ident would be    | their comparison    | their             | gundany<br>speeking if you |           | type work and<br>take amon all the | etert look into | monit and their                       | to ocme<br>business | then and        |
|        |                   | t i .               |                   | speaking in you            |           |                                    |                 |                                       | Dualiticas          |                 |
|        | interesting, some | In business         | designations      | give them the              |           | things that he                     | it and start    | going to chose                        | focused. So, I      | answer to a     |
|        | would be ok.      | practices is a part | current, so       | room and say,              |           | should not be                      | running it. And | one of them and                       | would not do        | problem and     |
|        | (Manager)         | of the skills that  | lawyers have to   | "Have a go.                |           | doing. And                         | then it might   | then they have                        | some specific       | there is always |
|        |                   | we are looking      | do it. But huge   | Think about                |           | hopefully, he                      | come up right   | to pick one                           | training about      | a different way |
|        |                   | for. In people      | number of our     | this. Come up              |           | will see that this                 | up into this    | innovation that                       | innovation, bet     | of looking at   |
|        |                   | being open in       | business people   | with some ideas            |           | is a right thing to                | area that make  | they would like                       | I think one of      | things.         |
|        |                   | being coming up     | are doing this as | guys" and then             |           | do and we make                     | its way up to   | us to introduce,                      | the outcome of      | (Partner)       |
|        |                   | with suggestions.   | well. (Partner)   | you'll walk                |           | the necessary                      | the main board  | so they have to                       | such training       |                 |
|        |                   | (Manager)           |                   | away and leave             |           | arrangements.                      | should there be | make a joined                         | would be to         |                 |
|        |                   | )                   |                   | them to it they'll         |           | (Manager)                          | a need for to   | view a joined                         | make them           |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | probably come              |           | )                                  | put an extra    | decision on                           | think in a          |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | un with some               |           |                                    | resource in it. | what innovation                       | different way.      |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | really good ones           |           |                                    | canital         | it is and then                        | And to              |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | and then it's un           |           |                                    | expenditure     | they have to                          | annroach            |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | to us as                   |           |                                    | into it menare  | present it and                        | challances from     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | managere or                |           |                                    | it for business | they present it to                    | o different         |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | IIIdildgels UI             |           |                                    | also Doutroo    | a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a a |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | partners or, you           |           |                                    | pian. (rarmer)  | a panei cnairea                       | perspecuve.         |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | know, whoever              |           |                                    |                 | by partner. In                        | (Manager)           |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | to say, "That's a          |           |                                    |                 | one of those                          |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | great idea. Let's          |           |                                    |                 | courses, you                          |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | implement it.              |           |                                    |                 | would have 6 to                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   | (Partner)                  |           |                                    |                 | 8 teams and the                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | judges pick one                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | of those. which                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | is the winner                         |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | and that team                         |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | then is asked to                      |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | an and develon                        |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | the idea further                      |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | and to present it                     |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | to the                                |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | to uic<br>Innovation                  |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 |                                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | Panel and if the                      |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | Panel likes it,                       |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | then there is                         |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | funding                               |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | available to                          |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | implement it.                         |                     |                 |
|        |                   |                     |                   |                            |           |                                    |                 | (Partner)                             |                     |                 |
| Ideas' | Moderate          | Hioh                | Moderate          | Hiah                       | NA        | NA                                 | Moderate        | High                                  | Moderate            | NA              |
| 00000  | mmmm              |                     | mnimni            | 111511                     | ×7×1      | ¥741                               |                 |                                       | AND INDUIT          | 1111            |

|  | म        | I think we do a  | mucn better<br>iob with the        | professionals       | than we do         | with the staff.  | I mean<br>prohably                          | because, you       |
|--|----------|------------------|------------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|---|--------------------|
|  | High     | I thi            | ioh<br>ioh                         | prof                |                    |                  |   |                    |
| Yea, there was<br>something like<br>the best idea<br>competition<br>which they ran<br>in a firm. With<br>prizes trying to<br>encourage<br>people to come<br>up with their<br>ideas. And lots<br>of good ideas<br>came through<br>and the ones<br>that came from<br>the support<br>services were<br>marrowly<br>focused on the<br>support service to<br>the client. The<br>lawyers were<br>much better<br>proclients.<br>(Manager)  | High     | I think you      | nave got tnat<br>right balance     | between the         | tournaments,       | people, and the  | people at the<br>top desiring to            | really channel     |
| We ask<br>periodically<br>suggest<br>innovation, so<br>virtual<br>suggestions'<br>box where<br>innovations are<br>encouraged and<br>absolutely<br>anybody can<br>anybody so<br>anybody so<br>anyb | High     | We pride         | ourselves for<br>people that are   | here and that       | come up with       | something new.   | And we want to<br>introduce these           | people because     |
| Not specific,<br>but we have<br>various different forms<br>different forms<br>different forms<br>different forms<br>allow people<br>to put forward<br>their ideas and<br>get feedback.<br>Once they<br>make that<br>there is that<br>approach that<br>we would<br>engage with a<br>team to<br>develop those<br>ideas and<br>dengage with a<br>team to<br>develop those<br>ideas and<br>spessible to<br>implement<br>them with the<br>team as well.<br>(Senior<br>Associate)  | Moderate | We maybe         | looking just<br>for a verv good    | lawyer to do a      | particular area    | of work if       | some<br>innovation                          | comes with it      |
|  | High     | I think where we | are sugnuy<br>different is with    | this having this    | very open          | culture of       | everybody<br>feeling that if                | they develop       |
|  | High     | Because I find   | that a lot of<br>people can he     | good you            | know, to           | finish law       | school, you<br>know, vou                    | have to be a       |
| They run our<br>competition,<br>sort of<br>innovation<br>competition last<br>year and<br>actually when<br>you say an open<br>culture lots of<br>the ideas - I<br>think there were<br>350<br>submissions<br>from around the<br>firm and lots of<br>the ideas came<br>from the<br>business<br>services.<br>(Manager)   | Moderate | The more         | prontable you<br>are, the more     | you are             | perceived as       | being good at    | that thing and<br>therefore the             | more it attracts,  |
| For example we<br>ran something<br>that we have<br>called the magic<br>initiative which<br>is making a<br>good idea<br>count.<br>Internally. And<br>we have put that<br>to the whole<br>firm – anyone<br>could nominate<br>the idea. And<br>we said don't<br>worry if it is<br>really small or<br>seems.<br>(Manager)  | Moderate | Who has sort of  | creative ideas<br>all the time and | would go like       | lets go and do     | this. Cause that | would be a<br>disaster. So. vou             | can't have this    |
| We have ideas'<br>hub across<br>globally and<br>people were able<br>to submit their<br>ideas and then<br>there were<br>different prizes.<br>(Manager)  | High     | They have just   | come from a new<br>marketing phase | where they tried    | to reinvent the    | image and they   | are very much in<br>the individual's        | world. So, I think |
| And there are some<br>formal processes<br>that encourage<br>processes to<br>encourage people to<br>come forward with<br>their ideas. Jike<br>twice a year they<br>would make some<br>competition.<br>(Manager)   | Moderate | they grow their  | lawyers, wnat<br>hannens is that   | usually you come as | a trainee then you | become an        | associate, that is<br>why I think that they | value their people |
| tournament   | Talent   | search/          | Apprectate                         | y                   |                    |                  |   |                    |
|  |          |                  |                                    |                     |                    |                  |   |                    |
|  |          |                  |                                    |                     |                    |                  |   |                    |

| know, for the<br>professionals         | it's easier for     | us because we      | know better.         | We understand     | better their      | world and what | thou are white           | urey expect out  | for the              | professionals      | we do totally   | look at things  | like be able to | create outside  | the box and be   | able to be, you   | know, propose   | a problem and      | look at it from   | different        | angles. And    | we actually       | that's von        | tnats, you<br>know – some | of the things  | or une unings | we do    | honestly, the | other thing 1S | some of the | things that we | do are        | somewhat       | obvious but  | nevertheless | nobody has | tried and   | nobody has  | broken away | from practice. | (Partner)   |             |            |             |              |
|--|---------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|--------------------------|------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------------|----------------|---------------|----------|---------------|----------------|-------------|----------------|---------------|----------------|--------------|--------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|--------------|
| this properly to<br>properly           | execute the         | opportunity.       | And nothing I        | have seen since   | I joined          | changed mv     | immerian Co              | unpression. 50   | that was just a      | very subjective    | choice. It      | wouldn't be     | true with every | law firm.       | (Manager)        |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| of that, not only<br>because it is     | beneficial for      | the firm, but      | because we have      | that culture      | where             | evervone's     | e vui yone a             |                  | acknowledged.        | (Manager)          |                 |                 |                 |                 |                  |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| fine, but it may<br>not be part of     | the job             | description,       | but there will       | be other areas,   | where we          | miøht decide   | mell we                  |                  | actually need        | to develop         | something in    | this area, so   | we actually do  | need to recruit | somebody with    | that quality or   | somebody        | who's got that     | bit of spark to   | help us move     | on in this     | narticular area   | (Partner)         |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| something new<br>then at verv least    | they will be        | allowed to get     | on with in           | themselves. If it | has a wider take- | iin. then they | up, uncu uncy<br>will be | . an IIIw        | encouraged to        | center stage of    | getting it      | developed. We   | have a culture  | here of         | recognizing that | everybody         | brings          | something          | different to the  | business.        | (Partner)      |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| very good<br>parrot. If                | anvbodv savs        | anything else      | they are             | absolutely        | wrong. But        | von don't      | you don t                | Wallt to WOLK    | with a parrot.       | So there needs     | to be a person  | where, you      | know, they      | have done       | something        | different that    | shows that      | they have          | other interests,  | that they have   | created        | something         | different         | which                     |                | mayne mey     | wrote an | article about | something      | which is    | completely     | different, it | has nothing to | do with law. | Maybe they   | went       | climbing, I | don't know, | the         | Kilimanjaro;   | not for the | purposes of | doing fund | raising but | because they |
| you know,<br>towards vour              | circle the more     | it attracts        | interesting          | people and        | different talents | and so on and  | and so on and            | SO IOIUI.        | (Partner)            |                    |                 |                 |                 |                 |                  |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| kind of<br>individuality               | which might be      | totally valued in  | technology or        | design            | companies         | where voil do  | whet complete            | wallt solliebouy | who is really        | thinking outside   | the box.        | Because at the  | end of the day  | we have to      | make sure that   | our advise is     | sustainable, so | we cannot risk     | that. (Manager)   | )                |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| they do the emails<br>more personable. | they like people to | be individuals,    | have character,      | where actually at | Firm Blue I think | it is more     | nus more                 |                  | feel it is more like | you are cog in the | system while in | Firm Green they | try to make     | everyone an     | individual all   | rounds lawyer, so | everyone would  | be equipped rather | than just being a | cog in a system. | So. it is more | flevible and more | resilient I think | (A centiate)              | (Anni-Anger 1) |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
| because they put so<br>much effort and | monev into training | them, so they want | to keep them so they | have to listen to | them. (Associate) | ~              |                          |                  |                      |                    |                 |                 |                 |                 |                  |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
|  |                     |                    |                      |                   |                   |                |                          |                  |                      |                    |                 |                 |                 |                 |                  |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             |              |
|  |                     |                    |                      |                   |                   |                |                          |                  |                      |                    |                 |                 |                 |                 |                  |                   |                 |                    |                   |                  |                |                   |                   |                           |                |               |          |               |                |             |                |               |                |              |              |            |             |             |             |                |             |             |            |             | _            |

|       |   |                      |                          |                         | do it, they<br>wanted to see<br>what happens<br>when you go |                            |                              |                  |                   |                  |
|-------|---|----------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|---|----------------------------|------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
|       |   |                      |                          |                         | up there.<br>(Senior<br>Associate)                          |                            |                              |                  |                   |                  |
| Mixed | Moderate                                  | High                 | Moderate                 | Moderate                | Low   | High                       | Moderate                     | High             | High              | High             |
| teams | Because I think                           | We try to be very    | We have a vast           | I rely on people        | No, I mean,   | Knowing that               | it is positive in            | Apart from       | And we try and    | Typically        |
|       | innovation is pushed                      | inclusive, you see   | number of                | like Jenny and          | we have the   | the firms want to          | terms of                     | lawyers, we      | capture that      | when law firms   |
|       | by the management,                        | its not jus lawyers, | people involved          | some of the             | officer   | continue to                | different                    | have accountant, | through the       | hire - just to   |
|       | by people that have                       | business services    | in management            | other business          | managers.   | change that the            | perspectives                 | IT specialists,  | central           | give an          |
|       | done MBAs and                             | it could be          | of a firm, who           | folk to know            | They are not  | firms always has           | and different                | we have people   | management        | example, the     |
|       | who have come                             | anybody that         | are lawyers, and         | sort of Steve           | lawyers. All  | continuously               | skills. Taken                | with HR          | structure. What   | marketing guy.   |
|       | from other                                | would come up        | myselt<br>included We go | Kadiant, sorry,         | the admin   | evolving and               | the best out of              | background, so   | we don't want     | Any law firm     |
|       | uusuucsses. Autu,<br>interestingly I dont | bow we could do      | niciuucu. we go          | ture Curer<br>Financial | with  | citatizaria and            | IL, IL IS IIU<br>necessarily | work together to | he innovative to  | n you clicck i   |
|       | know the answer to                        | something            | We do not                | Officer and             | personnel.  | guing a<br>different breed | always the                   | evaluate         | come up with      | will see that in |
|       | this, but when I                          | differently for the  | encourage                | others to sort of       | with, I   | of HR,                     | legal ways and               | opportunities    | fantastic idea    | almost all the   |
|       | think of the most                         | benefit of the       | majority of our          | tell me what            | suppose, all  | marketing, and             | the legal mind-              | and develop      | which requires    | cases they look  |
|       | innovative partners,                      | firm, for the        | population to do         | works and what          | these   | finance in the             | set taking the               | plans. (Partner) | a lot of          | for somebody     |
|       | they are people who                       | benefit of our       | that. (Partner)          | doesn't work.           | conference  | firms is just as           | best way skill               |                  | investment        | with a legal     |
|       | have come from                            | people, for the      |                          | But actually            | rooms work,   | important as               | for our areas.               |                  | from our IT       | experience and   |
|       | elsewhere. And that                       | befit of our         |                          | they need me to         | none of them  | getting new                | So, I think it is            |                  | team and then     | then instead we  |
|       | simple thing of                           | clients. (Manager)   |                          | tell them what          | are lawyers.  | breed lawyer to            | a good positive              |                  | take it to the    | thought, "Well,  |
|       | making a move                             |                      |                          | works and               | So, if you like,  | the firm.                  | step in terms                |                  | management        | where do you     |
|       | means seeing that                         |                      |                          | doesn't work            | all the back  | (Manager)                  | of skills that               |                  | team and to be    | find the         |
|       | there is nothing                          |                      |                          | either (Partner)        | office that we  |                            | they bring to                |                  | evaluated and     | smartest         |
|       | sacred and there are                      |                      |                          |                         | have. (Senior   |                            | the table as                 |                  | to support it.    | marketing        |
|       | many things that can                      |                      |                          |                         | Associate)  |                            | long as it                   |                  | Otherwise in      | guys?            |
|       | be done in a                              |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | keeps central                |                  | the business of   | Certainly not    |
|       | different ways.                           |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | discipline to                |                  | this size, it can | in law firms,    |
|       | (Manager)                                 |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | the core                     |                  | become very       | you know, in     |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | discipline of                |                  | very difficult    | the industry     |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | the provision                |                  | to keep a tract   | which are the    |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | of the legal                 |                  | of what is going  | industries for   |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | service.                     |                  | on. (Partner)     | marketing is     |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | (Senior                      |                  |                   | really the       |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            | Associate)                   |                  |                   | cutting edge.    |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            |                              |                  |                   | Maybe, you       |
|       |   |                      |                          |                         |   |                            |                              |                  |                   | kliuw, ulc       |
|       |   | _                    |                          |                         |   |                            |                              |                  |                   | consumer         |

| other things so<br>let's not be<br>you know, we<br>want a top guy.<br>(Partner) | <b>High</b><br>We had to do it       | because we        | had to stand          | out in some       | way so a lot of     | other firms      | don't have to        | do it. The          | reality is they      | have a lot of       | cash. For them    | innovation is a  | disruption. For  | us innovation     | is the only way | we can actually   | survive and be | seen. (Partner) |                |                   |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|---|--------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|---------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|-------------------|----------------|------------------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------|
|   | <b>High</b><br>Oh von have to        | keep going.       | You can't stop.       | If you are not    | innovating as a     | law firm, that's | unless you are       | at the absolute     | peak of              | technical           | excellence and    | you are seen as  | absolute legal   | specialist in the | area. Everyone  | else they have    | to compete by  | innovating to   | differentiate  | themselves        | from the others.  | It is a crowded  | market place –    | there are lots | and lots of law | firms, lots of  | lots clients and | each law firm | has certain level | of             | differentiation  | at the market, | so it is very | competitive and | you need to be    | different to     | make yourself |
|   | High<br>It's one                     | important thing   | among many I          | think and I       | mean it has sort    | of, the general  | profile racing       | but it also shows   | that we are on       | the forefront. If   | you come to us    | we are going to, | you know, we're  | going to be       | innovative.     | We're going to    | cage with you. | You're going to | get the best   | possible service. | We're going to    | be in the        | forefront of, you | know, of doing | these           | transactions. I | think it does    | send the      | message in        | terms of where | we want to be in | the market. We | do the        | complicated     | transactions that | no one else does | and we're     |
|   | High<br>I think it is                | important that    | you are               | innovative, not   | just are seen       | innovative; I    | think you have       | the base the        | core base that       | you are             | providing a       | very good        | service that     | you are           | recognised as   | giving the first  | class service, | but innovation  | is that added  | value.            | (Partner)         |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | High<br>It's important               | for our clients.  | particularly, as      | we are, you       | know, often         | we're set to     | focus on one of      | the sectors, so     | yeah, no, it's       | very important      | for us to be      | innovative,      | obviously, in    | that respect. So  | clients will    | expect it because | we work for    | innovative      | companies.     | (Manager)         |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | High<br>So vou know                  | and we think.     | we're, we're          | pretty, pretty    | good group of,      | group of         | lawyers. But         | well, I think,      | in measuring         | us as               | innovative, I     | think it means   | that the         | individual        | lawyers who     | are may be        | working on     | the deal. And   | I think we've  | tended to         | attract people    | who, who fit     | that mold.        | (Partner)      |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | High<br>I think law                  | firms aren't or   | have not              | historical been - | - some have         | been actually    | quite                | innovative, I       | think, over a        | longer period of    | time, but now     | and have looked  | at different     | ideas on the      | management      | side of doing     | things more    | efficiently and | have actually  | probably done     | that consistently | over a period of | time. But I       | think nowadays | it's much       | there's much    | more focus on    | it. I think   | there's much      | more emphasis  | on it. (Partner) |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | <b>High</b><br>Peonle are            | expected to       | innovate and          | come up with      | new ideas all       | the time, it's   | kind of your job     | description.        | Clients              | absolutely          | expect that of    | us. They are     | coming up with   | a great solution  | every day, they | don't need to be  | paid extra for | that. That is   | what we do all | the time.         | (Partner)         |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | <b>High</b><br>I would sav we        | would pride       | ourselves in doing    | things in a       | creative way that   | is making a      | difference for our   | clients. Difference | to the way the       | firms runs and the  | way people feel   | about firm.      | (Manager)        |                   |                 |                   |                |                 |                |                   |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | <b>High</b><br>I think innovation is | one of our values | which is a bit nerdy. | I think many      | lawyers in our firm | would not know   | what our values are. | But there are       | probably 10 of those | values. And I think | innovation is the | least recognised | value. (Manager) |                   |                 |                   |                |                 |                |                   |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | To be<br>seen                        | innovative        |                       |                   |                     |                  |                      |                     |                      |                     |                   |                  |                  |                   |                 |                   |                |                 |                |                   |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |
|   | പ ഷ                                  | ш                 | S                     | S                 | D                   | Я                | Щ                    |                     |                      |                     |                   |                  |                  |                   |                 |                   |                |                 |                |                   |                   |                  |                   |                |                 |                 |                  |               |                   |                |                  |                |               |                 |                   |                  |               |

|   | High<br>People were<br>coming to my<br>office and<br>opinion. They,<br>they never did<br>in previous<br>firm. So, it's<br>like, "What do<br>you thikk<br>you thikk<br>you thikk<br>you thikk<br>about this?"<br>So, it's like, "I<br>don't know."<br>But like so, I<br>was like, "Let<br>and this?"<br>So, it's like, "I<br>don't know."<br>But like so, I<br>was like, "Let<br>and this?"<br>voi the this?"<br>the this?<br>was like, "Let<br>and this?"<br>so, it's like this?<br>was like the this?<br>were asking<br>my opinion or<br>were I mean,<br>project, for<br>example.No?<br>So, I was<br>feeling that I  |
|---|---|
| heard in the<br>market place.<br>(Manager)  | High At this firm yes,<br>At this firm yes,<br>I think because co-<br>hungry to do a differently. And<br>I think this firm is<br>recognizes that fif<br>it has to do if it<br>things voident o S<br>compete in this a<br>order to S<br>market place.<br>B<br>market place.<br>There is a very w<br>strong a different that<br>a different this a<br>different to w<br>market place.<br>B<br>movate in order to n<br>movate in no<br>conder to n<br>movate in this a<br>different to n<br>this subject on n<br>market place.<br>I have no n<br>develop, to n<br>keep going, w<br>being different to<br>innovate in n<br>innovate in n<br>innovate in this n<br>the subject on n<br>here do n |
| innovative and<br>we're, you<br>know,<br>enthusiastic<br>about it and we<br>have the energy<br>to sort of try<br>that. And so I<br>think it is I<br>think it is I<br>think it makes a<br>difference.<br>(Senior<br>Associate) | Moderate<br>I think, thought<br>that the way in<br>which you<br>create a culture<br>of innovation in<br>a firm is by<br>trying is by, if<br>you like,<br>you try to make<br>democratizing<br>innovative and<br>sort of, release<br>all that pent up<br>innovative and<br>sort of, release<br>all that pent up<br>innovation that<br>is just bursting<br>to come out of<br>everyone.<br>(Partner)  |
|   | Moderate<br>I think it<br>[collaboration]<br>is the part of<br>environment<br>that we are<br>working here.<br>(Senior<br>Associate)   |
|   | High<br>it's not that<br>clients, they<br>belong to one<br>particular<br>partner, it's very<br>much about they<br>belong to the<br>firm. And so<br>everyone's<br>everyone's<br>everyone's<br>everyone's<br>everyone's<br>that. So I think,<br>over time, yeah,<br>the culture the<br>firm's grown up<br>that did it.<br>People are<br>expected to<br>work very<br>collaboratively.<br>(Manager)   |
|   | Moderate<br>And to be<br>honest, I spent<br>most of my<br>career here, so<br>I can't speak<br>to other firms,<br>but it is<br>interesting in<br>that the people<br>who are in<br>their first year<br>are, are sitting<br>in meetings<br>with the, the<br>older people.<br>Now, the<br>people who<br>have just<br>started don't<br>speak as<br>much. But I<br>think,<br>because they<br>don't know as<br>much. But I<br>think,<br>relatively,<br>junior people<br>are encouraged to  |
|   | High<br>Trying to ensure<br>that we instil<br>and roar on a<br>culture where<br>people are<br>constantly<br>coming up with<br>good ideas,<br>"Sure, okay,<br>you know, we'll<br>try that" is what<br>you want. So I<br>think the answer<br>is that it comes<br>from multiple<br>directions. It<br>comes from the answer<br>injecting the<br>top, recognizing<br>that certain and<br>key things have<br>to be done,<br>time but also<br>from the troops,<br>from the tro   |
|   | Moderate<br>And we said<br>don 't worry if it<br>is really small<br>or seems small.<br>You know no<br>ideas are too<br>small or too<br>small or too<br>supid. So that's<br>how we get the<br>how we get the<br>ideas we<br>basically are<br>going out and<br>asking where<br>people see the<br>issues.<br>(Manager)   |
|   | High<br>We very much<br>look to people<br>who have got<br>ideas. Who are<br>confident to raise<br>them; certainly in<br>market team that I<br>mun. I am very<br>keen to here<br>people's ideas of<br>new ways to do<br>things. I think it is<br>important to<br>develop and<br>develop and<br>support that kind<br>of atmosphere.<br>(Manager)  |
|   | Moderate<br>Another pattern is in<br>the involving more<br>people at junior and<br>mid-level into the<br>business<br>development; for<br>example we have<br>something like<br>associate forum<br>where lawyers and<br>associates can share<br>everything how we<br>can do things better.<br>Maybe senior<br>management have<br>decided that they<br>wanded to have<br>some bright idea is<br>from other people.<br>Not to wait until<br>they become<br>managers.<br>(Associate)   |
|   | Collaborati<br>ve culture   |
|   |   |

|  | r –      |                  |                    |                 |                    |                      |                        |                      |                      |                     |                        |                       |                      |                     |                     |                       |                |                       |                  |                      |                      |                  |                |                    |                   |                    |                   |                       |                 |                                    |
|--|----------|------------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|----------------|-----------------------|------------------|----------------------|----------------------|------------------|----------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|------------------------------------|
| was a part of<br>something.<br>And I think<br>that is a<br>probably it's<br>not an<br>innovation, but<br>compared to<br>the other law<br>firm, is, is an<br>expression of<br>innovation. | Moderate | We are           | different about    | management      | cultures - we      | have                 | managers;or in         | our internal         | organization,        | for example,        | junior                 | associates are        | very in front of     | the clients. So,    | they have a         | and from the          | first day, the | second day,           | they have        | relationship         | with, with our       | clients. And in  | many law       | firms, junior      | associate don't,  | don't do this.     | (Manager)         |                       |                 |                                    |
|  | High     | It's going to    | involve work       | and investment  | and time but I     | can always give      | you that bit that      | we are missing       | and we can do        | it. But if you      | are not, if you        | are not wanting       | to do                | investment then     | yeah, let's not     | waste each            | other's time.  | And so when           | they without     | any hesitation       | gave me the          | message of       | what they      | wanted to do       | and then the      | question he        | came up with      | me, can I do it.      | I mougnt that I | was 1 got so<br>much               |
|  | High     | And if the firm  | has embraced       | that then from  | the top down to    | the bottom the       | firm is                | challenging          | everybody, you       | know, whether       | you're the             | receptionist here     | on the first floor   | or the guy who      | cleans the          | offices at the        | end of the day | or the trainee or     | the associate or | the partner or       | the senior           | partner, all of  | them can ask   | themselves the     | question, "Am I   | doing what I do    | in the most       | advanced way          | that I can of   | could I do this<br>differently and |
|  | High     | So basically     | you know,          | lawyers moved   | into               | management,          | but they               | remained             | basically            | lawyers. But        | we decided             | that we needed        | other skills –       | project             | planners etc. to    | help us to get        | where we       | want. Let the         | lawyers do the   | work that we         | needed them to       | do but let other | who have       | more               | experience of     | dealing with       | processing and    | projects get on       | and neip us     | with that. And<br>that proved      |
|  | High     | And then, we     | spoke to the       | partner whose   | client it was,     | who he was,          | you know, just         | delighted that       | that no, he had      | no idea. So he      | just finally, "Oh,     | that's great."        | The next step,       | we got the HR       | director and the    | legal director,       | brought the    | client in and         | explained how    | we thought it        | would                | potentially work | and we all     | basically agreed   | to do a pilot for | a couple of        | upcoming cases,   | which we did.         | (Manager)       |                                    |
| kind of speak<br>their mind.<br>(Partner)  | Low      | But so let's     | say that you       | have an idea    | about okay,        | there are two.       | One is on the          | admin side,          | okay. So if          | you have            | something like         | this,                 | obviously,           | you're going        | to go to the        | administrators.       | But let's say  | but if you            | have a new       | client or a new      | idea of how          | we could have    | done this      | based on           | something that    | you read or        | something that    | you thought or        | sometning that  | you neard m<br>another             |
| secretaries or<br>the you know,<br>the business<br>support folk in<br>various<br>departments<br>who are saying,<br>"This is crazy.<br>Why did we do<br>this?" (Partner)                  | Moderate | We're probably   | somewhere in       | between. We're  | kind of, slightly  | more                 | consultative and       | we like to           | involve people       | in broader          | groups and             | that's why we         | don't have that      | dictatorial kind    | of approach.        | (Partner)             |                |                       |                  |                      |                      |                  |                |                    |                   |                    |                   |                       |                 |                                    |
|  | Moderate | These ideas      | come from the      | people that run | processes.         | Because in a         | way you are the        | only person that     | really knows         | whether you are     | frustrated with        | something and         | whether you          | know that you       | could do            | something             | better, some   | improvement           | that can be      | made. So, we         | basically go to      | lawyers and to   | business       | services and ask   | them if they      | have ideas.        | (Manager)         |                       |                 |                                    |
|  | High     | No extra         | resource, no extra | people, we just | sort of centered   | people. You train    | them they learn        | from one another     | they support one     | another better      | coordination           | within projects,      | better               | coordination        | across projects.    | We enabled the        | firm with the  | greater degree of     | certainty and    | efficiency.          | (Manager II)         |                  |                |                    |                   |                    |                   |                       |                 |                                    |
|  | Moderate | And for a lot of | senior lawyers if  | somebody has an | idea and this idea | was given to them if | they think it's a good | idea daring thing is | to control it and by | controlling it they | stifle the creativity. | The ability to let go | I think is hard. And | only the smart ones | recognise that they | should do it but they | just find it   | impossible not to do, | but not because  | they're that people, | just because that is | how they are     | brought up and | trained. So when I | see good ideas I  | tried to keep them | out of the formal | process, just to make | sure that they  | nappen. (Manager)                  |
|  | Engage   |                  | competenci         |                 |                    |                      |                        |                      |                      |                     |                        |                       |                      | -                   | -                   |                       | ,              |                       |                  |                      |                      |                  |                |                    |                   |                    | -                 |                       |                 |                                    |
|  |          |                  |                    |                 |                    |                      |                        |                      |                      |                     |                        |                       |                      |                     |                     |                       |                |                       |                  |                      |                      |                  |                |                    |                   |                    |                   |                       |                 |                                    |

|  | High     | What I also        | noted in this     | firm is that        | there are not so  | clear             | separation          | between the         | roles. So I can      | speak normally   | with the          | partner to ask  | some              | clarifications     | and I don't       | have the I'm,    | I'm not scared    | to ask         | something         | because I say,     | "Oh no, I, I      | had to know it | on myself, so I  | cannot ask it    | to, to them."   | And they, they,   | they push for      | this, this, this |
|--|----------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------|---------------------|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|----------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|----------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| confidence with<br>regards to them.<br>(Manager)   | Moderate | I was involved     | in a big          | innovation in a     | law firm and I    | got to see, and I | never saw any       | rigorous            | management or        | any rigorous     | measurement of    | knowing I       | actually          | delivered any      | value to either   | the firm or the  | client but it was | branded nicely | and it was the    | partner became     | a hero which is   | obviously what | they want to be. | And so it had,   | so that's where | I like about this | place that there   | 1Sn't too much   |
| better or more<br>efficiently and<br>for less cost?"<br>and so on. And<br>so that you<br>know, we felt<br>know, we felt<br>that that that was<br>going to be the<br>most effective<br>way for us as a<br>panel to effect<br>change and<br>encourage<br>encourage<br>encourage<br>(Partner) | Moderate | I think if you     | I think A&O is    | very much a         | culture that you  | it's very open    | and people can      | express their       | ideas and            | thoughts quite   | easily. I think   | the             | implementation    | of those           | sometimes         | people don't     | want to take it   | forward just   | because they      | don't have         | enough time or    | they think,    | "Well I've       | actually come    | up with an idea | but actually my   | day job is         | overwhelming     |
| very successful<br>and has been<br>very<br>successful. So<br>that is really<br>were we<br>brought the<br>innovation.<br>(Partner)  | Moderate | We work very       | much together     | with partners,      | lawyers,          | managers,         | paralegals,         | when needed         | IT or any other      | position that is | needed for the    | purpose.        | (Manager)         |                    |                   |                  |                   |                |                   |                    |                   |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    |                  |
|  | High     | it's not a huge    | amount of         | central kind of     | command and       | control, so that  | each department     | has quite a lot of  | freedom to           | what creates it  | exactly? I mean,  | we don't get    | directions from   | on the high to     | say everybody     | must react and,  | you know,         | interact with  | their client in a | certain way.       | We're very        | much got the   | flexibility to   | work to a        | certain, you    | know, to          | individual styles. | (Manager)        |
| that's what<br>you do in the<br>group lunch.<br>(Senior<br>Associate)  | High     | I cannot           | imagine           | getting a           | junior person     | to work with      | me and then         | say, "Okay,         | you're going         | to be the        | vegetable in      | this            | transaction.      | You're just        | going to do       | whatever I say   | to you to do      | and you never  | express any       | opinion or         | view about        | anything." It  | don't help us    | in anything at   | all. It just    | doesn't work      | that way.          | (Senior          |
|  | High     | We have a very     | open and we       | have what we        | call an open      | door policy. I    | mean we just        | we want people      | to be- any           | trainee,         | secretary,        | whoever to be   | able to walk      | into my office     | and say either,   | "I got a         | problem" or       | "I've got an   | idea." It has to  | be the right way   | otherwise if it's | going to be    | you have to      | report up a line | through the     | willingness then  | we're not          | getting          |
|  | Low      | Lawyers have       | been organised    | like this for       | hundreds of       | years. It is the  | apprenticeship      | model. There is     | partner level        | people at the    | top of the tree   | and there is a  | junior people at  | the bottom of      | the tree.         | Together they    | will come up      | with for       | solutions for the | clients.           | (Partner)         |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    |                  |
|  | High     | And I thought this | would have never  | happened at Blue    | where the partner | is taking my view | over the Global     | Head. Yea, they     | are very             | approachable the | partners, there   | would be no     | problem in saying | stuffs. I think in | that way they are | much better than | Blue. They are    | more           | approachable and  | they would listen. | (Associate)       |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    |                  |
|  | Low      | You can come and   | share your ideas. | But I think only if | you are senior    | enough you can    | implement the these | ideas yourself only | then it can work. In | general I think  | partners are more | concerned about | what they think   | about what about   | others think.     | (Associate)      |                   |                |                   |                    |                   |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    | _                |
|  |          |                    | s                 | 1                   | 2                 | ć                 |                     |                     | t                    | ~                | ľ                 | 5               | -                 |                    | 5                 | <u> </u>         |                   |                |                   |                    |                   |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    |                  |
|  |          |                    |                   |                     |                   |                   |                     |                     |                      |                  |                   |                 |                   |                    |                   |                  |                   |                |                   |                    |                   |                |                  |                  |                 |                   |                    | _                |

| o big<br>communication<br>and also to<br>have a, a well-<br>known<br>situation and<br>about quite all<br>the activities<br>that are<br>by the firm.<br>So I'm with<br>the litigation<br>department.<br>(Trainee) | Low<br>to It's you talk<br>to anybody in<br>your team and<br>th it depends on<br>and your role. I<br>m of mean if you<br>look are a<br>that professional<br>professional<br>that professional<br>that could be<br>me or it could be<br>that could be<br>me or it could be<br>that could be<br>me or it could be<br>me or it could be<br>me or it could be<br>that the present<br>then bring it up<br>if necessary.<br>You can knock<br>un why door or<br>anybody's door<br>or or you can<br>mention it in<br>we have<br>we have  |
|--|--|
| or it gets into<br>that stage.<br>(Manager)  | Moderate<br>It would go to<br>what we call<br>our project<br>management<br>office. So that<br>is small team of<br>people that look<br>precisely at that<br>sort of thing, so<br>you would go<br>to them with<br>your idea. I<br>don't think<br>though you<br>would take it<br>straight to the<br>Project<br>management<br>office, I am<br>sure you would<br>want to discuss<br>it with a<br>number of your<br>would probably<br>want to discuss<br>it with the<br>protrose that<br>number of your<br>would probably<br>want to discuss<br>it with the<br>protrose that   |
| as it is. I can't<br>take that<br>initiative on top<br>of everything<br>else." (Manager)   | <b>High</b><br>That Ihmovation<br>Panel organizes<br>Panel organizes<br>a review of<br>things that going<br>on in the firm<br>that are or could<br>be inmovative<br>and sports<br>and sports<br>and sports<br>and sports<br>and sports<br>and sports<br>particular<br>initiative, they<br>have a budget<br>which enables<br>them to find the<br>necessary work<br>to move from<br>concept to<br>implementation.<br>(Partner)   |
|  | High<br>First step is<br>always<br>checking with<br>local team or<br>local team or<br>local team or<br>local team or<br>within that<br>within that<br>process where<br>the process where<br>improvement<br>was suggested<br>and they<br>would validate<br>that it would<br>work and then<br>it would go for<br>further<br>procedure<br>depending on<br>what is<br>needed:<br>funding,<br>technology,<br>other<br>resources.  |
|  | High<br>The partners and<br>are great at all<br>the ingredients<br>in place and I'm<br>just making<br>helping them do<br>it and also<br>recognising I<br>think a big part<br>of my (team) is<br>served finding<br>interesting and<br>innovative<br>things that going<br>on. Finding good<br>ideas and<br>spreading them<br>around.<br>(Manager)  |
| Associate)   | Low<br>And then if<br>the idea is not<br>totally<br>formalized<br>then, you<br>know, a group<br>of people will<br>say, "Okay,<br>let's sit down<br>and think<br>whether we<br>can do<br>something<br>with this."<br>Then you<br>write a paper.<br>Then you |
| anywhere so I<br>think there is<br>that kind of, flat<br>management<br>structure which<br>is quite<br>important in the<br>ability to kind<br>of, develop that.<br>(Partner)                                      | High Actually one of Actually one of the ideas that competition was sort of software package to track innovative ideas not just for the competition but to be embedded in the culture. So people sort of, you know, get a response and track it and, you know, get a response and track it and, you know, so there's lot of ways. (Manager)  |
|  | Moderate<br>So, we really<br>looked for<br>was new that<br>has not been<br>considered. And<br>also filtered<br>what we<br>thought was the<br>greatest impact<br>and also to the<br>ease of the<br>implementation.<br>Because the<br>implementation.<br>Because the<br>indea to the<br>fantastic, but<br>too much of a<br>day-dream that<br>we were never<br>ever ever<br>get there. And<br>you know you<br>have to be<br>grounded in<br>some sort of<br>reality. So we<br>looked at those<br>hince a well  |
|  | High<br>So standardised<br>process by<br>creating a center<br>of excellence and<br>where people<br>knowledge as to<br>of the simple<br>ways of<br>improving the<br>process<br>standardise it.<br>And again<br>standard within a<br>framework a lot of<br>flexibility but<br>some consistency.<br>And only by<br>doing things<br>consistently you<br>consistently you<br>consistency of learn<br>from your<br>mixtakes and<br>improve. So, my<br>experience of<br>being a law firm is<br>that it encourages<br>improve. So, my  |
|  | Low<br>I think in some ways<br>formalised process,<br>if there was a<br>somebody who was<br>who had control of<br>it, who would be<br>able to suppress<br>dissent, just to say,<br>you know what this<br>is what we are doing<br>it and we are doing<br>it, and if you have a<br>disagree with that,<br>sorry guys. If there<br>were formal process<br>like this, it would<br>help definitely. And<br>it is hard to do.<br>(Manager)   |
|  | Internal<br>structures<br>and<br>processes   |
|  |  |

|                         |   | creates lots of<br>opportunities for<br>innovation.<br>(Manager II)  | that we could<br>realise them<br>easily<br>implemented.<br>We have also<br>involved the<br>person whose<br>idea it was in<br>the solution.<br>(Manager) |  | circulated<br>outside the<br>firm. Not<br>everything<br>gets written<br>down but what<br>I'm saying is if<br>it's something<br>that we really<br>fiel strongly<br>afeol strongly<br>afout then<br>we'll do<br>something.<br>(Senior  |  |   |  | you work for to<br>make sure that<br>you have<br>something<br>which is<br>genuinely<br>interesting and<br>which is worth<br>the firm<br>investing it.<br>(Partner)  | the meetings<br>practice group<br>meetings<br>discuss<br>anything from<br>the law to<br>organization.<br>(Partner)  |
|-------------------------|---|--|---|--|--|--|---|--|---|---|
| Internal<br>recognition | Moderate<br>People come up<br>with the great ideas,<br>they do, if they are<br>associates, that<br>contribution would<br>be recognised and<br>rewarded. (Partner) | High<br>Is motivation<br>(prizes), but it is<br>also to get an<br>internal<br>recognition that<br>your ida is taken<br>forward.<br>(Manager) | Low<br>Well these<br>people get<br>internal<br>recognition that<br>their idea was<br>endorsed<br>recognised and<br>executed.<br>(Partner)               | High<br>We give a prize<br>to the associates<br>for the person<br>who contributes<br>most to the<br>know-how,<br>bottle of<br>champagne<br>every quarter, a<br>month which<br>I've never won.<br>So I should try.<br>(Partner) | Ansocrate<br>Moderate<br>I think people<br>would be<br>rewarded for<br>it, but it<br>wouldn't be<br>formalized<br>structure.<br>You'll be<br>formalized<br>structure.<br>You'll be<br>rewarded in a<br>sense that<br>you're -you<br>would have<br>developed a<br>reputation for<br>coming up<br>with good<br>ideas and that<br>would be<br>appreciated | Moderate<br>Recognised, yes,<br>definitely.<br>Rewarded you<br>know we around<br>the idea<br>regularly that<br>awards for<br>people would be<br>helpful for<br>develop new<br>in here. The<br>ones that rise up<br>you know, most<br>you know, most<br>you know, most<br>of senior<br>management<br>here and<br>you know, most<br>of sall the CEO<br>are most<br>entrepreneurial<br>lawyers that you<br>are can meet.<br>And that is part<br>of how they | High<br>We do have<br>the ability to<br>give someone<br>a discretionary<br>bonus yes. So,<br>there would be<br>a discretionary<br>thing. There<br>isn't<br>somewhere I<br>could say to<br>you well look<br>at Policy<br>number 7 and<br>if you come up<br>with a good<br>if you come up<br>with a good<br>if you come up<br>with a good<br>dia that is<br>how you are<br>suppose to<br>deal with it. It<br>is case-to-case<br>basis. It would<br>basis. It would<br>basis. It would<br>basis the end of the<br>year, yes. | High<br>I think the other<br>thing that we do<br>to encourage the<br>innovation is to<br>celebrate it. So<br>that I mean the<br>Innovation<br>Panel<br>recognizes the<br>particular<br>particular<br>particular<br>propled that<br>is regularly<br>referred to by<br>the senior<br>partner<br>presenting the<br>activerments of<br>the firm and you<br>very likely to be<br>profiled on our<br>website or on<br>the various<br>publications as | <b>High</b><br>With prizes<br>trying to<br>encourage<br>people to come<br>up with their<br>of good ideas. And lots<br>of good ideas. And lots<br>of good ideas. And lots<br>of good ideas. And lots<br>of good ideas<br>that came from<br>the support<br>services were<br>marrowly<br>focused on the<br>support service to<br>than service to<br>the client.<br>(Manager) | High<br>You know,<br>while other law<br>firms just tell<br>to their lawyers<br>work, work,<br>work, We say<br>different – we<br>say – anything<br>that you do for<br>the benefit of<br>the firm, will<br>be appreciated<br>at the end of<br>the year and<br>we stand for it,<br>that is why<br>they<br>they<br>we stand for it,<br>that is why<br>they<br>they<br>why<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>why<br>they<br>they<br>why<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>they<br>th |

|  | Firm Beige  | Low<br>Some<br>marketing<br>people came<br>here and told<br>us, oh, you<br>should do this,<br>and you should  |
|--|---|---|
|  | Firm Brown  | High<br>At the moment<br>we have<br>external<br>consultant to<br>help us do that.<br>Ideally we<br>would like   |
| I nat's the<br>carrot, that's the<br>entrot, that's the<br>But there also<br>has to be desire<br>on the part of<br>the individual to<br>innovate. And a<br>lot of our<br>innovations<br>have come from<br>frustration, often<br>among the part<br>of junior people,<br>about you know,<br>something that<br>wasn't very<br>wasn't very<br>didn't make the<br>best use of<br>modem<br>modem ideas<br>about how to do<br>things. (Partner) | Firm White  | High<br>In other words,<br>people who<br>don't work for<br>A&O. Who sit<br>A&O. Who sit<br>Panel to give us<br>an outside                                 |
|  | Firm Black  | High<br>We use external<br>suppliers<br>constantly in<br>terms of being<br>creative. It is a<br>creative. It is a<br>them and our                         |
|  | Firm Orange                                       | Low<br>I can't speak for<br>everybody, but at<br>least I can tell that<br>everybody that<br>has certain level<br>of seniority here is<br>expected certain |
|  | Firm Purple                                       | Ŋ   |
|  | Firm Yellow                                       | Moderate<br>Often we get<br>the people to do<br>this from<br>consultants to<br>come in, you<br>know, and to do<br>it so that the                          |
|  | eS<br>Firm Red                                    | Low<br>We also provide<br>everyone with<br>online third<br>party resources,<br>research data<br>bank. (Partner)   |
|  | Annex 2. External and Internal Factors in Sources | Low<br>We do not take other<br>people to do this<br>consulting,<br>depending on what<br>kind of topic it is,<br>we would always<br>have internal expert   |
|  | and Internal<br>Firm Blue                         | Moderate  |
|  | . External  | Experts   |
|  | mex 2   | し 々 c f l z z E   |
|  |   | 1   |
|  | Ā   | EXFERZAJ  |

|   |   |         | Firm Blue | Firm Green                           | Firm Red         | Firm Yellow      | Firm Purple | Firm Orange           | Firm Black        | Firm White        | Firm Brown        | Firm Beige      |
|---|---|---------|-----------|--------------------------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| ш | J | Experts | Moderate  | Low                                  | Low              | Moderate         | VN          | Low                   | High              | High              | High              | Low             |
| × | A |         |           | We do not take other We also provide | We also provide  | Often we get     |             | I can't speak for     | We use external   | In other words,   | At the moment     | Some            |
| H | Ч |         |           | people to do this                    | everyone with    | the people to do |             | everybody, but at     | suppliers         | people who        | we have           | marketing       |
| Щ | F |         |           | consulting,                          | online third     | this from        |             | least I can tell that | constantly in     | don't work for    | external          | people came     |
| ч | D |         |           | depending on what                    | party resources, | consultants to   |             | everybody that        | terms of being    | A&O. Who sit      | consultant to     | here and told   |
| z | ч |         |           | kind of topic it is,                 | research data    | come in, you     |             | has certain level     | creative. It is a | on Innovation     | help us do that.  | us, oh, you     |
| A | ш |         |           | we would always                      | bank. (Partner)  | know, and to do  |             | of seniority here is  | combination of    | Panel to give us  | Ideally we        | should do this, |
| Ц |   |         |           | have internal expert                 |                  | it so that the   |             | expected certain      | them and our      | an outside        | would like        | and you should  |
|   |   |         |           | that would do it.                    |                  | feedback can be  |             | level of external     | partners, who     | perspective. So   | people who        | do that, and    |
|   |   |         |           | (Manager)                            |                  | given to them    |             | network. So that      | come up with      | to bring us ideas | have experience   | then we told    |
|   |   |         |           |                                      |                  | and then given   |             | they are bringing     | innovative        | from the rest of  | of doing that in  | what we did     |
|   |   |         |           |                                      |                  | to us. (Partner) |             | ideas from outside    | ideas.            | the world from    | law firms, but in | we do, she      |
|   |   |         |           |                                      |                  |                  |             | of the firm for       | (Manager)         | what could be     | any case we       | said, oh, then  |
|   |   |         |           |                                      |                  |                  |             | their own area of     |                   | more              | want people       | you're really   |

| pe la  | 0                                 |                    | 50                 |                 |                  |                     | -                              | S S                   | e                    | gal              |                   |                                  | 0)                |                 |                 |                   | a)             |                 | 1 ,                                |                | 0               |
|--|-----------------------------------|--------------------|--------------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| more advanced<br>than any other<br>law firms.<br>(Partner)   | Moderate<br>And so we do          | a lot of           | brainstorming      | and we try, I   | don't know,      | we read a lot       | about foreign                  | like UK or US         | which is more        | advanced legal   | sector, so we     | ury to see<br>whether we         | can use some      | of their        | processes,      | services, and     | what they are  | doing there     | probably will<br>come in Italy     | the next 10    | years. So we    |
| who know how<br>to do it in place,<br>so at the<br>moment we<br>have to buy in<br>that experits.<br>And we want to<br>use those people<br>to help us look<br>into those<br>processes and<br>develop of pool<br>of people<br>internally and<br>then carry on by<br>ourselves and<br>apply it across<br>the firm.<br>(Manager) | <b>High</b><br>Other law firms,   | we track other     | law firms what     | other law firms | are doing, we    | track a             | protessional                   | (Manager)             |                      |                  |                   |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
| innovative.<br>(Partner)   | Moderate<br>But the idea that     | you can't learn    | anything. I        | mean, there is  | something we     | can learn from      | every law hrm                  | on caru. 1<br>mean, I | wouldn't dream       | of writing off   | any of our        | major<br>competitors and         | say there is      | nothing that    | they do that we | couldn't learn    | trom. It's     | ludicrous.      | (Partner)                          |                |                 |
|  | <b>High</b><br>Because if you     | are not doing      | that some of       | these large     | contracts are    | worth a lot in      | terms of                       | law firms would       | like those           | contracts, they  | may go in and     | say you know, 1<br>know vou have | got a contract    | with Black, but | we think we can | do it in this way | tor you. You   | may be placing  | yourself at risk                   | retendering if | you are not     |
| expertise. So, it is<br>absolutely part of<br>my job to see<br>managers key<br>account managers<br>are doing and<br>bringing those<br>ideas into the<br>firms.   | <b>High</b><br>It's very often we | see how the things | get done by the    | other law firms | and we say that  | actually looks like | a good idea, but               | differently and       | that's the bit about | let's do it      | differently.      | (raruner)                        |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
|  | NA                                |                    |                    |                 |                  |                     |                                |                       |                      |                  |                   |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
|  | Moderate<br>I mean all law        | firms look at      | each other all     | the time and    | say, "Oh, that's | a good idea" or     | you know and                   | with all kinds of     | initiatives          | whether on the   | legal side or the | So for sure they                 | will look at that | as we do, as we | look across the | market and go,    | That's         | interesting,    | that's<br>interestinα              | that's not     | interesting.    |
|  | Low<br>Other law firms            | are behind in      | my view,           | especially, in  | business         | process             | Innovating.<br>They lee behind | the rest of the       | market in            | certain things.  | (Partner)         |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
|  | Moderate<br>We were the first     | international law  | firm that had ever | done that.      | (Manager)        |                     |                                |                       |                      |                  |                   |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
|  | <b>High</b><br>And when           | someone says       | there is new       | development of  | the law and      | maybe we            | should write our               | Especially that       | some of our          | competitors like | White are very    | goou at unat,<br>thev are        | informing their   | clients of      | everything was  | happening.        | They have some | people in teams | to whom is their<br>primary iob So | that explains  | how they are so |
|  | Competitor<br>s                   |                    |                    |                 |                  |                     |                                |                       |                      |                  |                   |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |
|  |                                   |                    |                    |                 |                  |                     |                                |                       |                      |                  |                   |                                  |                   |                 |                 |                   |                |                 |                                    |                |                 |

| study a lot, we<br>read a lot of<br>materials.<br>(Partner)                   | Moderate<br>There was an<br>example when<br>we came up<br>with this idea,<br>we asked<br>clients how<br>would they<br>like it. They<br>soad yes, it's<br>good yes, it's<br>did it. (Partner)   |
|---|--|
| st<br>D<br>T  | heir<br>they<br>see eere<br>see eere<br>see eere<br>see eere<br>see eere<br>t t<br>t t<br>t t ou   |
|   | Low<br>You know<br>they've got their<br>day job and they<br>don't really<br>want somebody<br>to come along<br>and say, "Well,<br>you know, here<br>is another, you<br>know, change<br>that you could,<br>you know, be<br>really great to<br>mo. You can<br>money if you<br>did this." You<br>know, they've<br>got to be<br>money if<br>need to do<br>something to<br>save money."<br>So they're not<br>if they are less<br>receptive than<br>you might think<br>to us coming<br>along and<br>we think that<br>you could, you<br>know, do<br>something<br>along and<br>we think that<br>you could, you<br>know, do<br>something   |
|   | High<br>work with<br>work with<br>clients on<br>getting their<br>feedback<br>directly and<br>not only as to<br>our own<br>innovations, but<br>looking to them<br>as businesses as<br>to what they as<br>companies and<br>maybe we can<br>adapt it in our<br>ways of<br>working.<br>(Manager)   |
| getting that<br>dialog. (Partner)   | High way its sort of he lot of the relationships were built up in many years. so we have very good degree in sort of passing ideas backwards and forwards and testing them with each other. (Partner)  |
|   | High<br>And its huge you<br>know it comes up<br>again and again<br>some innovations<br>that we did this<br>year this was the<br>common these<br>taking the seed of<br>an idea of what a<br>nethods might<br>look like and<br>working with the<br>client with an<br>unformed idea and<br>using the client to<br>take it to this<br>eventual final<br>draft. And which<br>is completely<br>logical because<br>you effectively<br>develop your<br>products by<br>asking your<br>customers of what<br>products they<br>want rather than<br>guessing.   |
|   | ΥN<br>N  |
| That's a great<br>idea. Maybe we<br>should think<br>about that."<br>(Partner) | Low<br>But in terms of<br>more specific<br>kind of,<br>processes,<br>management or<br>information<br>flow processes,<br>it's more – it's<br>difficult, you<br>know, again, the<br>clients we're<br>dealing with are<br>so big there is<br>difficult – you<br>know there are<br>some ideas you<br>could probably<br>talk to the<br>some ideas you<br>could probably<br>talk to the<br>some ideas you<br>could probably<br>talk to the<br>some ideas you<br>could probably   |
|   | High<br>We are also<br>working with<br>clients on this<br>as well. We are<br>keen on looking<br>to the client to<br>the end-to-end<br>processes. The<br>project starts<br>with the clients<br>instructing us to<br>do something.<br>So, we are also<br>working with<br>working with<br>clients to look<br>at the whole<br>process and to<br>see where the<br>process and to<br>see where the<br>process and to<br>see where the<br>process and to<br>see where the<br>process and to<br>see where where<br>when we should<br>be doing<br>be doing<br>when we should<br>be doing<br>be doin |
|   | Moderate<br>We would very<br>much look at the<br>what are the<br>business challenges<br>that our clients are<br>facing. And then we<br>would get a feed<br>back from clients in<br>terms of what is it<br>issues they are<br>having to face as<br>organizations. And<br>it could be also<br>macroeconomic or<br>political it might be<br>regulatory and if<br>you think the firm<br>had reacted.<br>(Manager)  |
| quick.<br>(Manager)   | Moderate   |
|   | Checking<br>ideas with<br>clients  |
|   |  |

| different. If you | oo alono and | say, "Well, here | is a way that | you can save | money and it | doesn't need | any extra work | for you" then | yeah, they'll | take that. But | where it | actually entails | some work and | thinking on | their part in | doing things | differently on | their part, it | only really | works when | they are in the | mindset wanting | it anyway. So | we do I mean | going back to | your kind of, | first question of | what drives | change, there | are some parts | of the business | where it's not | necessarily | being driven by | the client, where | a part of the | business is | actually looked | at what it's | doing and said, | you know, we | more<br>efficiently. |
|-------------------|--------------|------------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|----------|------------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|-------------|------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|-------------------|-------------|---------------|----------------|-----------------|----------------|-------------|-----------------|-------------------|---------------|-------------|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|----------------------|
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |
|                   |              |                  |               |              |              |              |                |               |               |                |          |                  |               |             |               |              |                |                |             |            |                 |                 |               |              |               |               |                   |             |               |                |                 |                |             |                 |                   |               |             |                 |              |                 |              |                      |

|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   |                                   |                      |                   |                  | (Manager)        |                  |
|----------|-------------|------------------|------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| <u> </u> | Being close | High             | High                   | High             | Moderate          | Moderate                          | High                 | Hioh              | Hioh             | High             | High             |
|          | to clients  | To innovate you  | In terms of how the    | The other things | So it's not like  | The                               | Client listening.    | Certainly there   | I mean it's      | We have very     | So, everybody,   |
|          |             | have to be       | international firms    | that we invested | you know, but     | relationship                      | Clearly, what you    | is no better way  | working with     | strong client    | from their first |
|          |             | closeto the      | have to do business    | a lot is working | we try both       | between                           | are doing today      | of                | clients sort of, | relationship     | day here are     |
|          |             | clients. You     | in terms of it         | with clients     | ways to ensure    | certain clients                   | I'm doing with       | understanding if  | identifying the  | management       | directly         |
|          |             | need to listen   | represents new         | together on      | we're             | and certain                       | clients every week   | your service is   | client's needs,  | program in the   | involved with    |
|          |             | very carefully.  | legal. It's being very | community        | understanding     | people within                     | of the year having   | needed than       | really           | business, so     | the clients.     |
|          |             | When we finish   | close to your clients. | issues. Client   | what the clients  | law firms can                     | an objective of      | asking your       | understanding    | there are very   | And this helps   |
|          |             | the deal we      | We do a lot of         | have their own   | really think of   | vary greatly.                     | understanding        | clients about it; | what they        | regular          | you to build     |
|          |             | have a meeting   | talking to our clients | corporate        | what we do and    | There might                       | what clients want    | that have certain | clients wants    | conversations    | relationship, to |
|          |             | with our clients | to develop our own     | responsibility   | to respond to it. | be an instance                    | and what they are    | knowledge and     | that is          | with a client    | understand       |
|          |             | and then we talk | thinking as of how     | targets and      | (Partner)         | at a place like                   | getting from us      | expertise about   | ultimately       | what is the      | better what      |
|          |             | to them and we   | could we help them     | certainly        |                   | Purple where                      | and what their       | it. (Manager).    | driving that and | future of        | client might     |
|          |             | listen to what   | through the new        | sometimes their  |                   | it really is a                    | preferences and      |                   | of course then   | direction of     | like.            |
|          |             | we have done     | regulatory regime      | legal function   |                   | matter of a                       | needs are and        |                   | you need to be   | their business,  | (Associate)      |
|          |             | wrong, where     | that's been            | struggle         |                   | lawyer doing                      | which is             |                   | working close    | what we are      |                  |
|          |             | could we do      | introduced. How can    | because of their |                   | very                              | complementary        |                   | with them and    | doing, how we    |                  |
|          |             | better.          | we then develop        | resource         |                   | groundbreaki                      | input into client    |                   | really being     | can help, what   |                  |
|          |             | (Partner)        | products to support    | demand and to    |                   | ng work that                      | and partner          |                   | engaged and      | they are looking |                  |
|          |             |                  | them. (Manager I)      | think about on   |                   | no one else is                    | relationship and     |                   | engaging, you    | for. (Partner)   |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        | what they can    |                   | thinking of                       | we will bring am     |                   | know, with       |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        | do. So, we work  |                   | and giving                        | slightly different   |                   | clients. (Senior |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        | together in term |                   | that advice to                    | spin into their      |                   | Associate)       |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        | of what we can   |                   | the client.                       | understanding        |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        | do. (Partner)    |                   | And the client                    | which is used        |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | will be,                          | further to improve   |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | "Wow," you                        | the service and,     |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | know, "God, I                     | therefore, be more   |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | had no, no                        | innovative if that's |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | idea you                          | what is required.    |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | could do that.                    | (Manager)            |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | I hat s                           |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | ingenious.                        |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | Thanks very                       |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | much. Im                          |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | sure, in a lot                    |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | 01 Idw IIIIIIS,<br>it's the other |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   |                                   |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | way around.                       |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | It's clients go                   |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | fino uro taw                      |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | TITT Saying,                      |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |
|          |             |                  |                        |                  |                   | 11 C 11 ULI 10                    |                      |                   |                  |                  |                  |

|  | High      | I mean, you       | know, we have    | means of         | financing with      | the banks that      | no other law        | firm uses. You    | know we use        | arrangements          | with the banks       | which are        | entirely           | unknown to       | law firms and      | just because     | this guy came,       | our guy came      | and said, "You    | know what,           | why don't we       | do this? This      | is a good idea.    | Other                  | industries do    | it. We should    | do it." Of      | course we       | were afraid at    | the beginning.    | Then we          | looked into it   | and we           | understood       | what it meant    | and we went to | the bank,       | talked to the    | bank. Then we | talked again.<br>We looked at   |
|--|-----------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|---------------------------------|
|  | High      | A lot of our      | partners are     | quite broad in   | their readings,     | they would read     | in what is          | happening in      | their sectors. So  | we have one           | practices areas,     | they work in     | technology         | sector and they  | would identify     | not what clients | would require        | but what clients  | in the            | technology           | space are doing.   | And they are       | very innovative    | to come up with        | ideas of how we  | can up with new  | technologies to | improve our     | service. It's not | just from         | specific clients | it is from the   | industry as a    | whole.           | (Manager)        |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
| service to the<br>clients. (Senior<br>Associate) | High      | We do look but    | that would be in | the context of   | the particular      | project. So,        | once we have        | started on the    | Belfast project    | certainly we          | looked at            | manufacturing.   | And we talked      | to some          | academics, who     | study            | manufacturing        | in Oxford, but    | that follows      | identifying a        | need after         | starting the       | project.           | Well we                | naturally get    | some input just  | by virtue of    | turnover of our | staff, so we      | often hire        | lawyers that had | worked in        | another law      | firms or another | service sectors, | so they would  | often come with | ideas. (Partner) |               |                                 |
|  | High      | I think you can   | learn a lot of   | lessons from     | retail market       | from the way        | that some           | people have       | reengineered       | their customer        | journey and          | how they treat   | the client and     | what is the      | message that the   | client wants to  | take away.           | (Partner)         |                   |                      |                    |                    |                    |                        |                  |                  |                 |                 |                   |                   |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | High      | Yes, other law    | firms, financial | services,        | accountancy         | firms, I personally | also like to look   | into consumer     | brands. If I see   | what they are         | doing. I am          | always on the    | look out and bring | them in front of | partners. And next | week we have a   | meeting with the     | CEO at the very   | minimum every     | quarter, but         | usually more often | and he expects me  | to have new ideas  | every time. And I      | expect others in | my team are      | expected into   | other firms and | see what other    | people are doing. | (Manager)        |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | NA        |                   |                  |                  |                     |                     |                     |                   |                    |                       |                      |                  |                    |                  |                    |                  |                      |                   |                   |                      |                    |                    |                    |                        |                  |                  |                 |                 |                   |                   |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | Moderate  | I mean there is   | obviously a      | tremendous       | amount of           | literature from     | other law firms     | and competitors   | and quite a lot    | of things from        | market               | consultants in   | the sense of       | what about       | project            | management,      | about, you           | know,             | efficiencies in   | various ways,        | you know,          | sigma sort of,     | standards, all     | that kind of           | stuff. And I     | think that, you  | know, we I      | mean on the     | innovating        | council for       | example, we      | look at that and | we read it, more | interested about | other ideas and  | we but we      | don't feel we   | need to follow x | because, you  | know, x trend<br>because that's |
|  | High      | I would try and   | turn to talk to  | other industries | to know what is     | happening and       | they are usually    | so far ahead that | we have to rain    | back the ideas,       | but I think it is    | very good to     | understand of      | where our        | clients are going  | what             | technologies are     | they are looking  | at, what issues   | they have and        | how they are       | tackling that.     | Even if it have    | nothing to do          | with law so      | much. I think    | that help us to | be informed of  | what should we    | be thinking       | about in the     | future.          | (Manager)        |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | High      | They have come up | from the         | manufacturing    | originally – taking | waste out of        | processes. Well you | can't completely  | correlate into the | professional services | firm, but we sort of | scanned the      | messages and       | brought in some  | new skills on the  | lookups on the   | processes that we do | both on the legal | side and business | support side. We are | working on the     | number of projects | how we can be more | efficient effectively. | (Manager)        |                  |                 |                 |                   |                   |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | Moderate  | Other service     | organisations    | are important    | sources,            | because they are    | like us,            | although they     | have different     | business              | models, and          | their methods of | providing          | services are     | different and the  | professions are  | different, but       | sometimes we      | can joint         | venture with         | other service      | organisations.     | They are           | clearing houses        | for information, | they are telling | us what people  | are doing. And  | we can tell them  | what we think is  | going on and it  | useful for them  | as well. And     | traditionally we | had very strong  | relationships. | (Partner)       |                  |               |                                 |
|  | Use other | <b>PSF/indust</b> | Se               |                  |                     |                     |                     |                   |                    |                       |                      |                  |                    |                  |                    |                  |                      |                   |                   |                      |                    |                    |                    |                        |                  |                  |                 |                 |                   |                   |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |
|  | Us        | Å,                | nies             |                  |                     |                     |                     |                   |                    |                       |                      |                  |                    |                  |                    |                  |                      |                   |                   |                      |                    |                    |                    |                        |                  |                  |                 |                 |                   |                   |                  |                  |                  |                  |                  |                |                 |                  |               |                                 |

|           |                               |                           |                          | what our<br>competitors are<br>doing. That's<br>that will be<br>silly. (Partner) |                  |                      |                                |                                   |                               | the documents.<br>So it took time.<br>(Partner) |
|-----------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|--|------------------|----------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|---|
| Technolog | og Moderate<br>We do not base | Moderate<br>Yes. it was a | <b>Moderate</b><br>Often | Moderate<br>In the   | Low<br>We've got | Moderate<br>Well. mv | <b>High</b><br>We had put that | <b>Moderate</b><br>I would sav at | <b>High</b><br>In a firm like | Moderate<br>It is verv                          |
| •         | our innovation                | particular                | improvement              | technology   | very             | experience with [    | in 20 years ago                | the moment                        | this, maximally               | important for                                   |
|           | on technology,                | technology. We            | has nothing to           | department who   | sophisticated    | ] is that once we    | and since we                   | technology is                     | so, for couple of             | us to use the                                   |
|           | but we certainly              | worked with               | do with the              | are closer to all  | systems here     | have the             | have developed                 | not the main                      | reasons, one of               | best  |
|           | do use it.                    | external web              | technology and           | of the   | we use - you     | technology then,     | it, developed it,              | element that                      | them is that we               | technology                                      |
|           | (Partner II)                  | developer, but we         | often I think            | innovations out  | know law         | we were able to      | developed it.                  | makes a law                       | are spread in                 | available in                                    |
|           |                               | knew, I worked on         | people would             | there. They are  | firm systems     | explore what we      | There is a big                 | firm innovative.                  | many different                | our activity,                                   |
|           |                               | the development, so       | drop in                  | going to   | that we use.     | can do. Now,         | part of                        | I would say it's                  | locations, so                 | but I would not                                 |
|           |                               | I knew how we             | technology and           | conferences.   | So like          | that's not so that's | technology that                | actually a very                   | even to                       | say it is the                                   |
|           |                               | wanted it to look         | think that this is       | They are   | accountants      | always the case.     | we develop                     | small fraction of                 | communicate                   | main driver of                                  |
|           |                               | and how we wanted         | going to solve           | hearing about  | might have       | I'm sure in other    | ourselves and                  | what makes a                      | with ourselves                | innovation.                                     |
|           |                               | it to work for            | everything, but          | the next thing.  | some end-        | places, people       | we have quite                  | law firm                          | we need to have               | No. It is an                                    |
|           |                               | clients. (Senior          | that in reality is       | It maybe that  | value in doing   | have ideas, and      | big internal IT                | innovative. If                    | efficient                     | instrument,                                     |
|           |                               | Associate)                | going to                 | they're bringing   | that. But I      | then you actually    | team of                        | we look at the                    | technology; So                | one of the                                      |
|           |                               |                           | compound the             | that sort of   | don't think      | go out and source    | developers that                | FT awards for                     | that is really                | instruments                                     |
|           |                               |                           | issue. A lot of          | thing back and   | for law firms,   | the product, it just | would develop a                | the last x-                       | important. The                | that we use.                                    |
|           |                               |                           | what is                  | thinking how   | it would         | happened that        | software for us.               | number of years                   | other part of it              | (Partner)                                       |
|           |                               |                           | happening                | they can apply   | really be        | with this one, we -  | So, this system                | the amount of                     | is recognizing,               |   |
|           |                               |                           | related to               | it to things that  | worth it to      | - we've              | from where it                  | technology                        | as lawyers are                |   |
|           |                               |                           | humans and               | we do. I mean  | develop some     | recognized that      | was 20 years                   | within those                      | beginning to –                |   |
|           |                               |                           | how they task            | things like, you   | technology.      | we needed to         | ago to where it                | awards is                         | that the very                 |   |
|           |                               |                           | relate,                  | know, people   | (Manager)        | upgrade our old      | is now is                      | minuscule. I                      | large proportion              |   |
|           |                               |                           | communicate              | having tablets   |                  | system, so we        | completely                     | think that will                   | of what they do               |   |
|           |                               |                           | things to each           | and iPhones and  |                  | kind of went out,    | different. But                 | probably                          | is process, not               |   |
|           |                               |                           | other, delegate          | things. We've  |                  | chose on what        | we do give our                 | change over the                   | technical legal               |   |
|           |                               |                           | etc. So, we tend         | had to adapt the   |                  | seem to offer        | director of IT                 | next five years                   | input, so there               |   |
|           |                               |                           | to shy away              | way that our   |                  | pretty much          | the ability to go              | or so, just as it                 | would be                      |   |
|           |                               |                           | from cramming            | working  |                  | everything we        | out and look at                | becomes a little                  | elements of                   |   |
|           |                               |                           | technology in            | technology   |                  | needed plus a few    | other                          | bit more we                       | legal                         |   |
|           |                               |                           | this way.                | works to use   |                  | extra pieces, and    | alternatives and               | have                              | technicalities                |   |
|           |                               |                           | (Manager)                | that technology  |                  | then set about just  | we do have an                  | generational                      | which are                     |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          | that's now out   |                  | exploring how we     | IT and ops                     | lawyers coming                    | required into the             |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          | there.   |                  | could use those      | committee that                 | through that                      | transaction, but              |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          | (Manager)  |                  | extra pieces.        | reports to the                 | seem a lot more                   | actually there is             |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          |  |                  | (Manager)            | board and if                   | technically                       | so much more a                |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          |  |                  |                      | there is a piece               | literate and                      | process driven.               |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          |  |                  |                      | of software or                 | they'll be                        | (Manager)                     |   |
|           |                               |                           |                          |  |                  |                      | hardware that                  | pushing the                       |                               |   |

|   | High<br>Anybody can<br>go back to the<br>client and say,<br>"No, you can't<br>do it" and this<br>is what<br>lawyers are<br>known for.<br>They say no<br>and the<br>known for.<br>They say no<br>and the<br>known for.<br>They say no<br>and the<br>fifticult part is<br>difficult part is<br>you have to<br>come up with a<br>difficult part is<br>you have to<br>propose an<br>idea. Of<br>course maybe<br>it won't fly.<br>Maybe it's<br>what the client<br>pays you for,<br>not for saying<br>no. (Partner) |
|---|--|
|   | High<br>Quite a lot of<br>the drivers for<br>innovation<br>come from our<br>clients. Our<br>clients are<br>requiring us to<br>deliver higher<br>quality more<br>consistently for<br>hower prices.<br>And those<br>external<br>pressures on<br>us to do<br>differently in<br>our prove our<br>profitability<br>work to<br>maintain<br>our<br>profitability<br>work to<br>maintain<br>to prove our<br>profitability<br>with our clients.<br>(Manager)  |
| boundaries a lot<br>more on the IT<br>departments.<br>(Manager)       | High<br>The role of law<br>firms is<br>changing – they<br>should not be<br>only making<br>to solve crucial<br>situations, when<br>the question<br>what the law<br>who should be and<br>who should the<br>favor cannot be<br>answered<br>answered<br>simply. And the<br>questions that<br>we deal there<br>answered<br>sense of<br>sense of<br>sense of<br>the stability of<br>our societies,<br>like for stability of<br>the stability of<br>the stability of<br>the stability of<br>the stability of<br>our societies,<br>like for stability<br>of our currency,<br>fike for stability<br>of our currency<br>of the stability<br>of our currency<br>fits and very<br>sophisticated<br>principles of<br>principles of  |
| we believe<br>would be a<br>benefit we bring<br>them in.<br>(Partner) | High<br>There is a<br>immediacy that<br>clients no<br>demand from<br>service. So<br>my job is to<br>my job is to<br>take all the part<br>of the job that is<br>not legal and<br>allow lawyers to<br>concentrate on<br>their part.<br>(Manager)   |
|   | High<br>And, and in<br>particular, there<br>was a project last<br>year looking at a<br>long-term strategy<br>of the firm and<br>anticipating<br>basically, how the<br>market is going to<br>move and what<br>we need to do to<br>keep ahead of it.<br>So yeah, now, I<br>would say,<br>possibly in the<br>past - you know,<br>in some cases, we<br>do enough to be<br>respond to clients'<br>needs which is a<br>good thing, but<br>increasingly,<br>we're trying to<br>how more to the<br>future and<br>anticipate those<br>needs before the<br>clients tell us.<br>(Moderate)  |
|   | High<br>And it's nice<br>where you've<br>got a client's<br>who's got a<br>who's got a<br>no one knows<br>the answer<br>and you<br>thought of<br>you thought of<br>some<br>little<br>loophole,<br>some<br>little<br>loophole,<br>some<br>the result, and<br>that will help<br>the client get<br>the result, and<br>that will help<br>the result, and<br>that will help<br>the result, and<br>that's a cool<br>feeling. And<br>it's just, it's<br>gratifying.<br>And so, I'd<br>like to think<br>thow, you<br>know,<br>in the kind of<br>the business<br>transactions<br>freeding. And<br>we had in the<br>in the kind of<br>the business<br>transactions<br>freeding.   |
|   | High<br>I mean they're<br>increasingly<br>asking for value<br>added things<br>outside the deal<br>outside the deal<br>outside the deal<br>outside the deal<br>out know, "Would you put<br>an extra net dot<br>an extra net dot<br>an extra net dot<br>so that we can<br>share<br>documents<br>more easily?"<br>you know, those<br>sect is in<br>another firm or,<br>you know, e-<br>billing, lots of<br>clients asking<br>for that which<br>wasn't done a<br>few years ago.<br>So it does come<br>from the clients<br>as well.<br>(Manager)  |
|   | High<br>I think it was<br>driven, in both<br>cases by<br>massive client<br>med. That<br>need. That<br>need. That<br>need to make a<br>market here.<br>You guys figure<br>out how to do it.<br>Internally we<br>are very lucky.<br>We have a<br>massive<br>network<br>are very lucky.<br>We have a<br>massive<br>network<br>that solution.<br>(Partner)   |
|   | <b>High</b><br>If we provide a<br>service, people buy<br>it, we are successful.<br>If we provide a<br>service we do<br>everything we can to<br>meet their demand.<br>So, the biggest<br>driver is the client<br>driver is the client<br>demand. So, if our<br>clients are happy.<br>(Manager II)   |
|   | High<br>I would say that<br>in many cases<br>the source is<br>that the clients<br>comes to us<br>with a problem<br>or an issue or<br>potential<br>transaction. And<br>then we have to<br>be innovative in<br>the resolve their<br>problem or<br>succeed in their<br>transaction. (Partner II)  |
|   | Client<br>demand   |
|   | PRESSSURE  |
|   |  |

|  |  |  |  | other people<br>to do it just<br>because it's<br>kind of a nice<br>feeling to be a<br>good at your<br>job, and being<br>creative<br>sometimes<br>helps. |   |  | restore order<br>which is<br>threatened.<br>(Consultant)  |   |   |
|--|--|--|--|---|---|--|---|---|---|
| High<br>I don't think the<br>competition has<br>been influenced<br>by the Legal<br>Act, but I think<br>they are very<br>significant<br>competitive<br>pressure –<br>globalisation<br>has brought<br>about and they<br>continue to be e<br>influenced and<br>that market<br>cross border,<br>intermational,<br>sort of<br>specialized<br>service that is<br>going to<br>continue to<br>evolve.<br>(Partner) | High<br>he I suppose its a<br>as combination of<br>hearing what clients<br>want and thinking<br>about what clients<br>might want and it is<br>also about keeping<br>really good feel<br>what is happening in<br>the market. (Senior<br>Associate)<br>d | High<br>Sometimes the<br>burden on us to<br>deliver those<br>services<br>increases, like<br>right now,<br>right now,<br>right now,<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>resource,<br>sometime<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases. It is<br>decreases the<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>remeting<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>removing<br>remo | High<br>The market<br>segments that<br>we used to<br>know are<br>breaking down<br>so therefore you<br>need to be able<br>to be "Well,<br>it's done like<br>that over here.<br>How do we join<br>that?" That's<br>innovative and I<br>think that's<br>innovative and I<br>think that's<br>where clients<br>actually do get a<br>lot of benefit<br>from people<br>who are<br>who are<br>prepared to look<br>outside the<br>traditional | Mederate<br>I mean, it<br>law firms end<br>up following<br>the market.<br>So it just<br>depends on<br>what the<br>economy<br>does.<br>(Manager)         | High<br>Well I think for<br>me and it is very<br>topical because it<br>is all about the<br>changes that we<br>are seeing in the<br>market of legal<br>services And the<br>current economic<br>climate. We have<br>developed a set of<br>tools that help our<br>partners to talk to<br>their clients.<br>(Manager) | High<br>But people are<br>now being<br>encouraged and<br>less fearful in<br>expressing<br>different ways<br>in delivering<br>services ways.<br>It is a very<br>traditional<br>profession and<br>profession and | High<br>I mean, we face<br>that classic<br>innovator's<br>dilemma; that<br>we make a lot<br>of money out of<br>way it is and<br>why would we<br>want to<br>deliberately<br>change our<br>market in a way<br>that's and<br>why ucould we<br>want to<br>deliberately<br>change our<br>market in a way<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>that's<br>th | <b>High</b><br>There are still<br>people in this<br>business and<br>there are many<br>others who are<br>saying I don't<br>medit of do any<br>of this suff<br>because I think<br>it gets back to<br>normal. I think<br>it will be ok.<br>And with some<br>I don't think<br>that they have<br>really<br>understood that<br>things are not<br>going to get<br>back to normal. This is<br>the<br>normal. This is<br>the | High<br>Even more so<br>if I should say<br>because in the<br>last three or<br>four years our<br>profession like<br>in the world<br>but our<br>profession has<br>probably this<br>amounts to one<br>that has<br>amounts to one<br>that has<br>inta has<br>amounts to one<br>that has<br>amounts to one<br>that has<br>amounts to one<br>that has<br>anounts to one<br>that has<br>anoto the<br>most<br>transformation<br>al, you know,<br>the biggest<br>transformation<br>al changes. |
|  |  | they are<br>working with us<br>night now, they<br>are not paying<br>us, but they<br>us, but they<br>us. We do<br>that all the time.  | boundaries of<br>what they do.<br>(Partner)  |   |   | iphones that's a<br>completely<br>different world<br>from what is<br>was 10 years<br>ago and we<br>need to move<br>with that   | on it will be the<br>winners.<br>(Partner)  | that we have to<br>deal with.<br>(Partner)  |   |

| Costs         Hand         Hand <t< th=""></t<>   |
|--|
| Hgh  |
| High<br>the<br>bill         High<br>the<br>billbill         High<br>the<br>bill <t< td=""></t<>  |
| High<br>The<br>Point is that         High<br>Additions that<br>the function the<br>market by very<br>market by<br>the cleans are<br>noted in the<br>present of the<br>present and<br>present of<br>the cleans are<br>noted in the<br>present of<br>the clean are<br>noted in the<br>present are<br>noted in the<br>present of<br>the clean are<br>noted in the clean are<br>noted in the<br>present of<br>the clean are<br>noted in the<br>present of<br>the clean are<br>noted are<br>noted in the<br>present of<br>the clean are<br>noted are<br>no |
| ure     High     High     High       In Perpoint is that     High     High     Moderate       In Perpoint is that     Nadic Cites, they<br>market, be very<br>times not only the<br>market. New thesease     High     Migh     Moderate       In the clients     Nadic Cites, they<br>market. New thesease     But at the end<br>that is really<br>around that     High     Moderate       In the clients     Nagic Cites, they<br>market. New thesease     Nagic Cites, they<br>around that<br>service delivery     High     Moderate       In the clients     Nagic Cites, they<br>market. New the<br>cost-caulity     Nagic Cites, they<br>around that<br>service delivery     High     Moderate       In the clients     Nagic Cites, they<br>around that<br>service delivery     Noterate       In the clients     Nagic Cites, they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever they<br>pressure at the<br>market. New they<br>around that     Nagic Cites, they<br>around that<br>service delivery       In the clients     Nagic Cites, they<br>paid whatever they<br>around that<br>service delivery     Nagic Cites, they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever they<br>paid whatever<br>they do not<br>be cononcites, they<br>paid whatever<br>they do not<br>pa   |
| High       High       High       High         The point is that       And cliens are<br>believe you       But at the end<br>obking at other       High       High         The point is that       Doking at other       But at the end<br>day, the<br>market, because       High       High         Investing       Magic Circle, they       But at the end<br>day, the<br>market, because       Magic Circle, they       In write<br>there the need<br>of the day, the<br>much market because         Investing       market because       Magic Circle and<br>whereas before       Magic Circle and<br>doricle.       In write<br>the much the<br>poole went to<br>know, they are<br>paid whatever they       High       High         Investing       wanted Now there<br>pressure and<br>shrunk and<br>competitive       Magic Circle and<br>divise.       In write the<br>more clients more<br>pressure and<br>busites orientated.       Partner)         (Partner)       (Partner)       (Partner)       (Partner)         (Partner)       (Partner)       costs. (Partner)   |
| High       High       High         The point is that       The point is that       And clients are         The point is that       And clients are       But at the end         Inwel into the       market, because       But at the end         market, because       market, because       But at the end         are under huge       market, because       But at the end         whereas before       posting at other       of the day, the         know, they are       Magic Circle, they       market, because         whereas before       power prices and       wernud that         whereas before       paid whatever they       wernud that         massive       pusiness orientated.       (Partner)         massive       pusiness.       (Associate)         pressure and       business.       (Associate)         pressure and       business.       (Associate)         pressure and       business.       (Associate)         pressure and       business.       (Associate)  |
| High       High         The point is that       The point is that         The point is that       And cliems are         I believe you       have to be very         nmarket, because       looking at other         all the clients       market, because         and crients       lower prices and         and the clients       whereas before         pressure, you       Magic Circle, they         under huge       pressure and         pressure and       whatever they         cost-cutting       wanted. Now there         pressure and       have to be more         markets have       pusiness orientated.         competitive       nore clients more         markets have       business.         shrunk and       (Associate)         (Partner)       (Partner)   |
| High<br>The point is that<br>The point is that<br>I believe you<br>have to be very<br>turned into the<br>market, because<br>all the clients<br>are under huge<br>pressure, you<br>know, they are<br>under huge<br>cost-cutting<br>pressure and<br>massive<br>competitive<br>pressure as the<br>markets have<br>shrunk and<br>come down.<br>(Partner)   |
| a  |
| ost<br>essure  |
| C d  |

| (ranner) |                       | . <del>г</del>    | -                 |                  | quite 32 and my    | to partners were   | even younger     |                   | ors were 29, 26     | nat when we first  | the saw why         | the would         | that anybody come   | ve to a lawyer     |                   | ell and instead,     | you know, we    | us decided to be | ect different. You |                  |                   |                    | -               |                   |                  | sell it          | differently and | do things      | differently in   | every respect   | and of course | different .     | means in a       | way utat | everybody else | has not done. | (Partner)       |                 |            |   |
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|---------------------|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|-------------------|----------------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|------------------|----------|----------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------|---|
|          | High<br>I manu ith    | I mean Its        | 5                 |                  | ~                  | difficult          | distinguish      | ourselves from    | our competitors     | but that's what    | striving t          | 'n,               | fact th             | somehow we've      | got to have a     | story to tell        | which           | distinguishes us | from our direct    | competitors of   | whom they're      | many who are       | all providing   | legal services in | pretty much the  | same way.        | (Manager)       |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Moderate              | w nen you look    | at the mandate    | circumference    | so to speak, sort  | of, the just law   | firms in the     | world it is a     | very, very          | competitive        | market and          | when I speak to   | my Swedish          | colleagues I       | think they        | although the         | Swedish market  | is competitive   | as well I think it | is hard for them | to understand     | just how           | competitive the | international     | law firm market  | is and I think   | being           | innovative and | improving the    | services is one | way that      | distinguish you | And I think that |          | that is, you   | know,         | paramount. It's | very important. | Associate) | / |
|          | High<br>Lecol corrise | Legal service     | sector has been   | quite a strange  | monopoly with      | many players,      | usually you      | would have        | only few            | players in         | monopolies, and     | now that has      | changed,            | because            | limitations to    | ownership has        | been released.  | So many new      | entrants           | potentially can  | participate in    | the legal service  | market.         | (Manager)         |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | High                  | Inose innovations | are bubble up     | from             | conversations that | partners are       | having with      | clients, from the | issues the client   | presents, the      | challenges that     | come from us      | doing day-to-day,   | other innovations, | particularly with | pricing come from    | the competitors | from we see when | we go for pitches. | (Manager)        |                   |                    |                 |                   |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Moderate              | but there s       | lots of them.     | You've got       | dozens and         | dozens of big      | law firms.       | There's in        | London              | alone, there's     | two or 300          | big, big          | international       | law firms          | here. And so      | the                  | competition     | between law      | firms is           | incredibly       | intense.          | (Manager)          |                 |                   |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | High                  | Also I mean II    | it's helping your | profits and it's | helping you,       | you know, on       | your cost side   | and it's actually | delivering          | benefits then      | that is in itself a | very important    | strategic goal      | because            | unfortunately,    | you know, the        | environment,    | the law firms    | and banks and      | other financial  | institutions, you | know, how          | clients operate | in is that they   | like to see, you | know, success.   | And so success  | brings on      | success.         | (Partner)       |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Moderate              | SO II WE SAY,     | hey we have       | copied Firm      | Blue and we        | doing this thing,  | I don't think    | clients would     | think less of us.   | I think they       | would more be       | saying, ok, as    | long as the price   | is right that      | make sense to     | me. They are         | very focused on | that. At the end | of the day,        | clients are      | buying            | insurance from     | us. (Partner)   |                   |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Moderate              | well, law littes  | were very         | successful, they | made lots of money | and every industry | gradually become | more and more     | competitive. And we | can now the degree | to which we can     | make running of a | law firm efficient, | now is becoming a  | more and more     | important element of | our success.    | (Manager)        |                    |                  |                   |                    |                 |                   |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Moderate              | FOT THE LEGAL     | protession,       | there have been  | one or two         | exceptions that    | went bankrupt,   | there are         | basically the       | same firms the     | same big firms      | in the legal      | market. And         | yes, they have     | to be energetic.  | Its like to          | driving into    | your Rolls       | Royce - just       | make sure you    | don't crash into  | the tree. Just try | to stay on the  | road, look out    | for signs, think | of it, make sure | you put some    | petrol in and  | you looked atter | your nice car   | and hopefully | you are ok.     |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |
|          | Competitiv            | e pressure        |                   |                  |                    |                    |                  |                   |                     |                    |                     |                   |                     |                    |                   |                      |                 |                  |                    |                  |                   |                    |                 |                   |                  |                  |                 |                |                  |                 |               |                 |                  |          |                |               |                 |                 |            |   |

| new outfits          | arriving o the   | market and they   | will make life     | difficult for us      | and we are           | already           | experiencing       | organisations        | that are funded   | in a different    | way and they           | have a different     | structure, so      | they don't have       | a partnership        | structure,         | therefore, same     | profitability       | models as law            | firms, and that     | for us is a       | massive           | challenge and if    | we want to            | survive in our        | current form       | with our            | partnership        | structure, we         | need to find a | way to compete  | with them, their | business model. | So we have to | be seriously | creative in some | of the areas so | we can compete | with them. | (Manager) |
|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------------------|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------|--------------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|------------|-----------|
| am sure it will.     | What happened    | so far is that it | has changed the    | competition for       | the low level        | commoditized      | work. But we       | will know that       | with the          | commoditizatio    | n it starts at the     | lower level but      | it gets steadily   | higher up.            | So having a          | disruptive         | entrant that is     | changing the        | dynamics of the          | market will         | eventually        | changing an       | impact on all of    | the players on        | the market.           | (Partner)          |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| competition has      | already          | changed. The      | structure of the   | legal market          | structure is         | changing          | already you        | have                 | cooperative       | legal services    | coming in and          | they are the law     | firm that they     | had been              | before, but now      | if they are ABS    | they are going      | to expand and       | the expansion            | come up from        | law firms.        | (Partner)         |                     |                       |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| middle of            | preparing        | ourselves to      | making some        | changes which         | will involve         | allowing us to    | providing services | to clients in very   | different nature  | than we are doing | at the moment. If      | you see all that as  | the opportunity,   | that opportunity is   | there for people.    | But if you hang    | around for 10       | years and want to   | see what happens         | it might be too     | late. So, yes, we | are absolutely    | preparing to take   | as much               | advantage of this     | as possible.       | (Partner)           |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| doesn't touch        | us at all, to be | honest. It        | hasn't             | affected us           | much more in         | any case than     | what we            | already do.          | (Senior           | Associate)        |                        |                      |                    |                       |                      |                    |                     |                     |                          |                     |                   |                   |                     |                       |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| space. I mean        | I'm sure it does | change a lot for  | some people but    | not for us and        | that's simply a      | function of, you  | know, when         | you are doing        | the range of      | things that we    | do for the range       | of clients that      | we do, it's not a  | particularly          | convincing           | model. (Partner)   |                     |                     |                          |                     |                   |                   |                     |                       |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| globally             | international    | law firms had     | no way to          | benefited from        | this regulation,     | unless we         | moved on our       | UK offices into      | a different       | structure, but    | because we are         | truly integrated,    | so we are not      | able to               | participate          | anyway. From       | that perspective    | it hasn't impact    | on us, because it        | can't. I think      | what interesting  | is that some of   | the changes that    | are happening         | of the very low       | end. We see        | some new            | companies          | potentially           | coming in but  | not in areas of | law that we      | practice in.    | (Manager)     |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| certainly not within | the area that we | work. To say that | we get pressure to | be on-cost. Cause its | a huge international | firm and it costs | running the        | business. Firms that | are smaller could | come in a smaller | levels. But then its a | client's decision if | we will be in that | service or stick with | a firm like ours and | pay the additional | premium. I think it | will be on the type | of matter that it is; if | it is very complex, | there is a lot of | reputation on it, | probably they would | want like our type of | firm than the sort of | routine use on the | more cost-effective | basis, would do it | in-house or that sort | of thing.      | (Manager)       |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
| us, but not in       | terms of this    | part of           | legislation. UK    | is only a bit a       | part of what we      | do and even UK    | is not most        | important. We        | are more on       | cross-border      | business. Fairly       | small amounts        | of work we do      | in UK. So, I          | would not say        | that the drivers,  | you know the        | way that we try     | to offer                 | something           | different to our  | clients, are not  | really in the       | legislation.          |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
|                      |                  |                   |                    |                       |                      |                   |                    |                      |                   |                   |                        |                      |                    |                       |                      |                    |                     |                     |                          |                     |                   |                   |                     |                       |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |
|                      |                  |                   |                    |                       |                      |                   |                    |                      |                   |                   |                        |                      |                    |                       |                      |                    |                     |                     |                          |                     |                   |                   |                     |                       |                       |                    |                     |                    |                       |                |                 |                  |                 |               |              |                  |                 |                |            |           |

| Law Firm.         Exploration         Exploration <thexploration< th=""> <thexploration< th="">         &lt;</thexploration<></thexploration<>   | Factors           | Inter    | Internal Captures                  |     |                                    | Internal Pressures | res |                            | Ext      | External Captures                   |      |                               | Exte | External Pressures               | 74  |                                  |
|--|-------------------|----------|------------------------------------|-----|------------------------------------|--------------------|-----|----------------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------|------|----------------------------------|-----|----------------------------------|
| C       Strenul control       Clobesen       Tobesen       Tobesen       Tobesen       Tobesen       Consultant       Constraind       Const  | Law Firm          | Explc    | oitation                           | Ext |                                    | Exploitation       | Ext | doration                   | Exp      | Moitation                           | Expl | oration                       | Expl | loitation                        | Exp | loration                         |
| <ul> <li>runchult, interval, int</li></ul>   | <b>Firm White</b> | ся.<br>Д | Structural                         | А   | Structural                         |                    | А   | To be seen                 | A /      | External experts,                   | A )  | External experts,             |      | Client demand,                   | А,  | Client demand,                   |
| Nonstructure       Commonstructure       Com   |                   |          | internal unit,<br>Conscious effort | А   | internal unit,<br>Conscious effort |                    | А   | nnovauve,<br>Collaborative | <b>\</b> | Competitors,<br>Checking ideas with |      | Compentors,<br>Checking ideas | A A  | Market change,<br>Cost pressure. | A A | Market cnange,<br>Cost pressure. |
| National control       Distriction of construction of  |                   | -        | to innovate,                       |     | to innovate,                       |                    |     | culture,                   |          | clients,                            |      | with clients,                 | A    | Regulation;                      | . A | Regulation;                      |
| P       Transmitter       Dimension       Competencies,<br>interructions       Not strongs       Competencies,<br>interructions   |                   |          | Internal                           | A   |                                    |                    | A   | Engaging mixed             | A 4      | Being close to clients,             | _    | Being close to                |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| P       Partner<br>Arten       P       Partner<br>Arten       P       Partner<br>Arten       Partne       Partner<br>Arten <th< th=""><th></th><th></th><th>innovative culture</th><th></th><th>innovative culture</th><th></th><th>Þ</th><th>competencies,</th><th>4</th><th>Anticipate clients</th><th>-</th><th>chents,</th><th></th><th></th><th></th><th></th></th<>   |                   |          | innovative culture                 |     | innovative culture                 |                    | Þ   | competencies,              | 4        | Anticipate clients                  | -    | chents,                       |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Vieweight       Professional<br>recention       Professional<br>reconstructures and<br>anterval recent markers,<br>markers,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>precopres,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>procedures,<br>pr  |                   |          | ereauon,<br>Partner                | A   | Creauou,<br>Partner                |                    | •   | hierarchies                | A        | liceus,<br>Use other PSF and        |      | Anucipate cilents<br>reds     |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Vertession       Profession       Profession       Profession       Profession         7       Internal training,<br>Internal training,<br>protections       Finternal training,<br>internal training,<br>protection of<br>individual<br>propection of<br>indindual<br>propection of<br>individual<br>propection of<br>in  |                   |          | eadership.                         |     | leadership.                        |                    | A   | Internal                   |          | other industries,                   |      | Use other PSF and             |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Technology:       managers,<br>internal training,<br>precedures,       Procedures,<br>internal       procedures,<br>internal <th></th> <th>_</th> <th>Professional</th> <th>A</th> <th>Professional</th> <th>structures and</th> <th></th> <th>structures and</th> <th>A</th> <th>Technology;</th> <th>-</th> <th>other industries,</th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th>   |                   | _        | Professional                       | A   | Professional                       | structures and     |     | structures and             | A        | Technology;                         | -    | other industries,             |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| <ul> <li>Internal training.</li> <li>Internal training</li></ul>   |                   | a        | managers,                          |     | managers,                          |                    |     | procedures,                |          | _                                   |      | Technology;                   |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| <ul> <li>V Idea' tournaments, P Idea' tournaments, recognition;</li> <li>V Idea</li></ul>   |                   |          | Internal training,                 | A   | Internal training,                 |                    | A   | Internal                   |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| > Talent search and<br>appreciation of<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual<br>individual |                   | _        | Ideas' tournaments,                | A   | Ideas' tournaments,                | recognition;       |     | recognition;               |          |                                     |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| appreciation of<br>individual<br>prespectives,<br>prespectives       appreciation of<br>individual<br>prespectives       appreciation of<br>prespectives       appreciation of<br>prespectives         v       Structural internal<br>unit,<br>unit,<br>unit,<br>innovative       >       Structural internal<br>unit,<br>unit,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative,<br>innovative   |                   |          | Falent search and                  | A   | Talent search and                  |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| individual       individual       individual       individual         perspectives,       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;         Nixed teams;       Structural internal       Structural internal       Structural internal       Structural internal       Structural internal         Nixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;       Mixed teams;         Ninoute;       Structural internal       P Structural internal       P To be seen       P Checking ideas       P Structural experts;       P Structural experts;       P Structural experts;       P Checking ideas         Nonstit;       P Conscious effort to       P Conscious effort to       P Conscious effort to       P Checking ideas       P Structural experts;       P Structurat experts; <th></th> <th>a</th> <th>appreciation of</th> <th></th> <th>appreciation of</th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th>_</th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th>   |                   | a        | appreciation of                    |     | appreciation of                    |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Perspectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Despectives,<br>Introduction       Descension       External experts,<br>Introvative,<br>Introvative       Descension       External experts,<br>Introvative,<br>Introvative       Descension       External experts,<br>Introvative,<br>Introvative       P. Competitors,<br>Introvative       Descensions effort to<br>introvative       P. Competitors,<br>Introvative       Descensions effort to<br>introvative       Descensions effort to<br>intervative       Descensions effort to<br>intervative       Descensions effor  |                   | 'n       | ndividual                          |     | individual                         |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| <ul> <li>Mixed realls, Mixed realls, Mixed realls, Mixed real strend internal internative, build class internal experts, competitors, competitors, competencies, internal experts, internal experts, internal internation, culture creation, culture, competencies, totat and culture, competencies, totat and culture, culture creation, culture creation, culture, cultur</li></ul>   |                   |          | perspectives,                      | D   | perspectives,                      |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| *       Structural internal       *       Tractural internal       *       Tractural internal       *  |                   |          | VIIACU CAIIIS,                     |     | MILACU UCALITS,                    |                    |     |                            |          |                                     |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| V       Structural internal       Y       Structural internal       Y       Structural internal       Y       Conscious effort to innovative, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovate, innovative, innovate, innovate, innovate, innovate, innovate, innovate, innovative       Y       External experts, innovative, innovative, innovative, innovate, innovative, innovative, innovate, innovative       Y       Competitors, innovative, innovate, internal innovative, innovate, internal innovative, internal innovater interadership, internal internal internal interna   |                   |          |                                    |     |                                    |                    |     |                            |          |                                     |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| unit.       unit.       unit.       unit.       unit.       movative.       imovative.       imovative.       Nonstring iterasion       Market change.       Y       Market change.       Y       Market change.       Y       Y       Market change.       Y       Y       Market change.       Y       Y       Market change.       Y       Y       Market change.       Y       Market change.       Y       Y       Market change.       Y  | Firm Blue         |          | Structural internal                | A   |                                    |                    | A   | To be seen                 | A        | External experts,                   |      | External experts,             | A    | Client demand,                   | A   | Client demand,                   |
| Conscious effort to by Constant the culture creation, by Construct by Constrend by Construct by Construct by Construct by Construct  |                   | и        | unit,                              |     | unit,                              |                    |     | inno vative,               | A        | Competitors,                        | -    | Comp etitors,                 | A    | Market change,                   | A   | Market change,                   |
| Innovate,<br>Internal innovate,         innovate,<br>Internal innovate,         culture,<br>internal innovative         culture,<br>Endership,         culture creation,<br>internation;         culture,<br>Endership,         culture creation,<br>internation;         with clents,<br>Endership,         kegulation;           Partner         >         Partner         >         Being close to<br>comptencies;         >         Neindership,<br>internation;         >         Negulation;         >         Negulation;           Partner         >         Partner         >         Neindership,<br>internation;         >  |                   | <u>А</u> | Conscious effort to                | A   | Conscious effort to                |                    | A   | Collaborative              | A        | Checking ideas with                 | -    | Checking ideas                | A ,  | Cost pressure,                   | А.  | Cost pressure,                   |
| Internal innovative       > Engaging mixed       > Engaging mixed       > Being close to       > Use close close coulture creation,         Partner       > Partner       > Partner       > Noi strong       > Anticipate clients   |                   |          | nnovate,                           |     |                                    |                    | ,   | culture,                   |          | clients,                            | _    | with clients,                 | 4    | Kegulation;                      | A   | Regulation;                      |
| Description       Description <thdescription< th=""> <thdescription< th=""></thdescription<></thdescription<>  |                   |          | Internal innovative                | A   | ve                                 |                    | A   | Engaging mixed             | A        | Being close to                      |      | Being close to                |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| leadership,     leadership,     hieraction     hieraction       Professional     Professional     Professional     Professional       Professional     Professional     Internal     Use other PSF and       managers,     managers,     internal     Veroluss       Internal training,     Pinternal     Pinternal     Veroluss,       Talent search and     Procedures,     Pinternal     Pinternal       Talent search and     Pinternal     Pinternal     Pinternal       appreciation of     appreciation of     individual     Pinternal       proposition;     procedures,     Pinternal     Pinternal   |                   |          | Partner                            | A   | Partnar                            |                    | A   | Vorterences,               | A        | Anticinate clients                  |      | Anticinate clients            |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Professional     Professional     Pinemal     Use other PSF and       managers,     managers,     managers,     unernal     Use other PSF and       managers,     managers,     managers,     structures and     Use other PSF and       managers,     managers,     managers,     structures and     view other PSF and       managers,     Pinternal     Pinternal     procedures,     procedures,       procedures,     Pinternal     Pinternal     Pinternal       Talent scarch and     Pinternal     Pinternal     Pinternal       appreciation of     individual     midividual     midividual       perspectives,     Mivid homes     Mivid homes     Mivid homes  |                   |          | eadershin.                         |     | leadershin.                        |                    |     | hierarchies.               |          | needs.                              | . –  | needs.                        |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| managers,<br>Internal training,         managers,<br>internal training,         structures and<br>internal training,         other industries,         o           Ideas' fournaments,         > laternal training,         > internal training,         > mercedures,         > mercedures,         > nocedures,  |                   |          | Professional                       | A   | Professional                       |                    | A   | Internal                   | A        | Use other PSF and                   | -    | Use other PSF and             |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Internal training,         > Internal training,         > Procedures,         > procedures,         > Technology;         > '           Ideas' iournaments,         > Ideas' iournaments,         > Ideas' iournaments,         > Ideas' iournaments,         > Internal           Tatent search and         > Tatent search and         > Technology;         > '           appreciation of         individual         individual         individual           prespectations,         > Mixed tomes,         > Mixed tomes,  |                   | u        | nanagers,                          |     | managers,                          | st ructures and    |     | structures and             |          | other industries,                   | Ŭ    | other industries,             |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Ideas' tournaments,     > Ideas' tournaments,     > Internal       Talent search and     > Talent search and     > recognition;       appreciation of     appreciation of     individual       individual     individual     individual       Perspectives,     > Mixed tournes,     > Mixed tournes,  |                   |          | Internal training,                 | A   | Internal training,                 | procedures,        |     | procedures,                | A        | Technology;                         |      | Technology;                   |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| Talent search and preciation of appreciation of individual individual perspectives.     Talent search and recognition; individual recognition; individual for the perspectives.  |                   |          | Ideas' tournaments,                | A   |                                    |                    | A   | Internal                   |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| af<br>of   |                   |          | Talent search and                  | A   | Talent search and                  | recognition;       |     | recognition;               |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| A  |                   | 0.1      | appreciation of                    |     | appreciation of                    |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
| A  |                   |          | nurvadua                           |     | nutvuuu                            |                    |     |                            |          |                                     |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |
|  |                   |          | Derspectives,                      | D   | perspectives,                      |                    |     |                            |          | _                                   |      |                               |      |                                  |     |                                  |

Annex 4. Internal and external factor analysis in exploitation and exploration activities

Note: The bold font indicates highest level of the factor influence, regular font indicates moderate use of the factor, while italic represents the lowest influence of the relevant factors in the new service development process.

|                  | А          | Structural internal                      | A          | Structural                            | A        | To he seen               | А | To he seen            | А   | External exnerts       | А   | External exnerts   | А   | Client demand  | А   | Client demand. |
|------------------|------------|--|------------|---------------------------------------|----------|--------------------------|---|-----------------------|-----|------------------------|-----|--------------------|-----|----------------|-----|----------------|
|                  |            | unit.                                    |            | internal unit.                        |          | innovative.              |   | innovative.           | A   | Connetitors            | A   | Connetitors.       | . А | Market change. | . А | Market change. |
|                  | А          | Conscious effort                         | А          | Conscious effort to                   | А        | Collaborative            | A | Collaborative         | . А | Checking ideas with    | . А | Checking ideas     | . А | Cost pressure. | . А | Cost pressure. |
|                  |            | to innovate.                             |            | innovate.                             |          | culture.                 |   | culture.              |     | clients.               |     | with clients.      | A   | Regulation:    | . А | Regulation:    |
|                  | А          | Internal                                 | A          | Internal                              | А        | Enosoino mixed           | А | Enosoino mixed        | А   | Being close to clients | А   | Being close to     |     | 0              |     | 0              |
|                  |            | innovative culture                       |            | innovative culture                    |          | competencies             |   | comnetencies          | ٨   | Anticinate clients     |     | clients            |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | creation.                                |            | creation.                             | А        | Not strong               | А | Not strong            |     | needs.                 | А   | Anticinate clients |     |                |     |                |
|                  | ۵          | Partner                                  | ۵          | Dartner                               |          | hierarchiec              |   | hierarchies           | ٨   | I lee other DSE and    |     | naade              |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | t at utet<br>leadershin.                 |            | leadershin.                           | А        | Internal                 | A | Internal              |     | other industries.      | А   | Use other PSF and  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Professional                             | А          | Professional                          |          | structures and           |   | structures and        | А   | Technology:            |     | other industries.  |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | managers,                                |            | managers,                             |          | procedures,              |   | procedures,           |     | 6.79                   | А   | Technology;        |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Internal training,                       | A          | Internal training,                    | A        | Internal                 | A | Internal              |     |                        |     | 5                  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | A          | Ideas' tournaments,                      | A          | Ideas' tournaments,                   |          | recognition;             |   | recognition;          |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Talent search and                        | A          | Talent search and                     |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | appreciation of                          |            | appreciation of                       |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | individual                               |            | individual                            |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  | Δ          | perspectives,<br>Mived teams:            | ۵          | perspectives,<br>Mived teams:         |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
| <b>Finn D</b> od | A          | Structural internal                      | A          | Structural internal                   | А        | To he seen               | А | To he seen            | А   | External experts.      | А   | External experts.  | А   | Client demand. | А   | Client demand. |
| r Irni Keu       |            | unit.                                    |            | unit.                                 |          | innovative.              |   | inno vative.          | . А | Connetitors.           | . А | Connetitors.       | A   | Market change. | A   | Market change. |
|                  | А          | Conscious effort to                      | А          | Conscious effort to                   | А        | Collaborative            | A | Collaborative         | А   | Checking ideas with    | A   | Checking ideas     | A   | Cost pressure. | . A | Cost pressure. |
|                  |            | innovate,                                |            | innovate,                             |          | culture,                 |   | culture,              |     | clients,               |     | with clients,      | A   | Regulation;    | A   | Regulation;    |
|                  | А          | Internal innovative                      | A          | Internal innovative                   | А        | Engaging mixed           | A | Engaging mixed        | А   | Being close to         | А   | Being close to     |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | culture creation.                        |            | culture creation.                     |          | competencies.            |   | competencies.         |     | clients.               |     | clients.           |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Partner                                  | А          | Partner                               | А        | Not strong               | A | Not strong            | А   | Anticipate clients     | А   | Anticipate clients |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | leadership.                              |            | leadership.                           |          | hierarchies.             |   | hierarchies.          |     | needs.                 |     | needs.             |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Professional                             | А          | Professional                          | А        | Internal                 | A | Internal              | А   | Use other PSF and      | А   | Use other PSF and  |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | managers,                                |            | managers,                             |          | structures and           |   | structures and        |     | other industries,      |     | other industries,  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Internal training,                       | А          | Internal training,                    |          | procedures,              |   | procedures,           | А   | Technology;            | А   | Technology;        |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Ideas' tournaments.                      | A          | Ideas' tournaments,                   | А        | Internal                 | А | Internal              |     | ò                      |     | ò                  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | A          | Talent search and                        | . А        | Talent search and                     |          | recognition;             |   | recognition;          |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | appreciation of                          |            | appreciation of                       |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | individual                               |            | individual                            |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  | J          | perspectives,                            | J          | perspectives,                         |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
| i                |            | Muxed teams;                             | •          | MIXed teams;                          | D        | To be seen               | A | To he coon            | 4   | Estam al ave anta      | 4   | Entomol ann auto   | A   | Clinet domond  | 4   | Clinet Journal |
| Firm             |            | onit<br>unit                             |            | on actanta micriai                    |          | 10 De seen<br>innovative |   | innovative            |     | Competitors            |     | Competitors        |     | Market change  |     | Market change  |
| Purple           | А          | Conscious effort to                      | А          | Conscious effort to                   | А        | Collaborative            | A | Collaborative         | . А | Checking ideas with    | A   | Checking ideas     | A   | Cost pressure. | . А | Cost pressure. |
|                  |            | innovate,                                |            | innovate,                             |          | culture,                 |   | culture,              |     | clients,               |     | with clients,      | A   | Regulation;    | А   | Regulation;    |
|                  | А          | Internal innovative                      | А          | Internal innovative                   | А        | Engaging mixed           | A | Engaging mixed        | А   | Being close to         | А   | Being close to     |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | culture creation,                        |            | culture creation,                     |          | competencies,            |   | competencies,         |     | clients,               |     | clients,           |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А,         | Partner leadership,                      | А,         | Partner leadership,                   | A        | Not strong               | A | Not strong            | А   | Anticipate clients     | А   | Anticipate clients |     |                |     |                |
|                  | A          | Professional                             | A          | Professional                          |          | hierarchies,             | , | hierarchies,          | ,   | needs,                 | ,   | needs,             |     |                |     |                |
|                  | 4          | managers,                                | 4          | managers,                             | A        | Internal                 | A | Internal              | A   | Use other PSF and      | A   | Use other PSF and  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | <b>x</b> , | Internal training,                       | <b>x</b> _ | Internal training,                    |          | structures and           |   | structures and        | 4   | other industries,      | Å   | other industries,  |     |                |     |                |
|                  | A /        | Ideas' tournaments,                      | <u>a</u> 2 | Ideas' tournaments,                   | Å        | procedures,              | D | procedures,           | A   | Technology;            | A   | Technology;        |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | 1 aleitt Scarcii allu<br>annraciation of |            | I alent scarch and<br>oppreciation of | <b>`</b> | mernar<br>recomition.    |   | menual<br>recomition: |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | appreciation of<br>individual            |            | appreciation of<br>individual         |          | recognition;             |   | recognition,          |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            | perspectives,                            |            | perspectives,                         |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  | А          | Mixed teams;                             | А          | Mixed teams;                          |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |
|                  |            |  |            |                                       |          |                          |   |                       |     |                        |     |                    |     |                |     |                |

| Firm        | А   | Structural internal         | А          | Structural internal                      | А | To be seen                | A           | To be seen                              | _<br>A   | External experts,       | A   | External experts,                      |   | Client demand, | А  | Client demand, |   |
|-------------|-----|-----------------------------|------------|--|---|---------------------------|-------------|---|----------|-------------------------|-----|--|---|----------------|----|----------------|---|
| Ducent      |     | unit,                       |            | unit,                                    |   | innovative,               |             | innovative,                             |          | Competitors,            |     | Competitors,                           | A | Market change, | A  | Market change, | • |
| DFUWII      | A   | Conscious effort            | A          | Conscious effort                         | А | Collaborative             | о<br>А      | Collaborative                           | À        | Checking ideas with     | Ā   | Checking ideas                         |   | Cost pressure, | А. | Cost pressure, |   |
|             |     | to innovate,                |            | to innovate,                             | , | culture,                  | 5           | culture,                                | -        | clients,                |     | with clients,                          |   | Regulation;    | A  | Regulation;    |   |
|             | A   | Internal innovative         | A          | Internal innovative                      | A | Engaging mixed            | 4           | Engaging mixed                          | <b>A</b> | Being close to          | A   | Being close to                         |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | 4   | culture creation,           | Å          | culture creation,                        | 4 | competencies,             | -           | competencies,                           |          | clients,                | -   | clients,                               |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Partner                     | 4          | Partner                                  | 4 | Not strong                | < .<br>A    | Not strong                              | 4        | Anticipate clients      |     | Anticipate clients                     |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | ۵   | leadership,<br>Drofessionel | A          | leadership,<br>Professional              | Δ | hierarchies,<br>Internal  | 4 I<br>A    | hierarchies,                            | <br>A    | Ites other DCF and      | A   | needs,<br>Lisa other DCF and           |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | T I UICSSIULIAI<br>Managare |            | T 1 UICSSIUIIAI                          |   | etructurae and            |             | etructures and                          |          | other industries        |     | Ose ounce 1 51 and<br>other inductries |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Internal training           | A          | Internal traininσ                        |   | nucatives and             | ni 14       | su uctures anu<br>nrocedures            | À        | Technology              | ٨   | Technology                             |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | Ideas' tournaments          | A          | Ideas' tournaments                       | А | procedures,<br>Internal   | -<br>-<br>- | Internal                                |          | r willowgy,             |     | r comorogy,                            |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | . A | Talent search and           | . A        | Talent search and                        |   | recognition:              |             | recognition:                            |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | annreciation of             |            | appreciation of                          |   |                           | •           | ( ) ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( ) ( |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | individual                  |            | individual                               |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | perspectives,               |            | perspectives,                            |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | А   | Mixed teams;                | A          | Mixed teams;                             |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | ٨   | Structural internal         | A          | Structural internal                      | ٨ | To he seen                | A           | To he seen                              | A        | External exnerts        |     | External exnerts                       |   | Client demand  | A  | Client demand  | Τ |
| FIRM BIACK  |     | unit.                       |            | unit.                                    |   | innovative.               |             | innovative.                             | A        | Connetitors.            |     | Connetitors.                           |   | Market change. | A  | Market change. |   |
|             | А   | Conscious effort            | A          | Conscious effort                         | A | Collaborative             | . О<br>А    | Collaborative                           | -        | Checking ideas with     | -   | Checking ideas                         | - | Cost pressure, | A  | Cost pressure, |   |
|             |     | to innovate,                |            | to innovate.                             |   | culture,                  | 3           | culture,                                | 5        | clients,                |     | with clients,                          |   | Regulation:    | А  | Regulation:    |   |
|             | A   | Internal innovative         | A          | Internal                                 | A | Engaging mixed            | A           | Engaging mixed                          | Ā        | Being close to clients, | A   | Being close to                         |   | D              |    | D              |   |
|             |     | culture creation,           |            | innovative culture                       |   | competencies,             | 5           | competencies,                           |          | Anticipate clients      | -   | clients,                               |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Partner leadership,         |            | creation,                                | А | Not strong                | A           | Not strong                              |          | needs,                  | Å   | Anticipate clients                     |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Professional                | A          | Partner leadership,                      |   | hierarchies,              | L.          | hierarchies,                            | –<br>A   | Use other PSF and       |     | needs,                                 |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | managers,                   | A          | Professional                             | A | Internal                  | -<br>А      | Internal                                | -        | other industries,       | Ā   | Use other PSF and                      |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | А,  | Internal training,          | ,          | managers,                                |   | structures and            | s           | structures and                          | А        | Technology;             |     | other industries,                      |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A , | Ideas' tournaments,         | A ,        | Internal training,                       | , | procedures,               |             | procedures,                             |          |                         | A   | Technology;                            |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Talent search and           | A /        | Ideas' tournaments,<br>Telent courch and | A | Internal                  | - :<br>A    | Internal                                |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | apprectation of             | •          | I alent scarch and                       |   | recognition;              | -           | (ecogunou;                              |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | perspectives.               |            | appreciation of<br>individual            |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A   | Mixed teams;                | D          | perspectives,                            |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
| <b>Firm</b> | А   | Structural                  | A          | Structural                               | А | To be seen                | A           | To be seen                              |          | External experts.       | А   | External experts.                      |   | Client demand. | А  | Client demand. |   |
|             |     | internal unit.              |            | internal unit.                           |   | innovative.               |             | innovative.                             | A        | Competitors.            | A   | Competitors.                           |   | Market change. | А  | Market change. |   |
| Yellow      | А   | Conscious effort            | A          | <b>Conscious effort</b>                  | A | Collaborative             | о<br>А      | Collaborative                           | -        | Checking ideas with     |     | Checking ideas                         | A | Cost pressure, | A  | Cost pressure, |   |
|             |     | to innovate,                | ,          | to innovate,                             |   | culture,                  | -           | culture,                                | -        | clients,                |     | with clients,                          |   | Regulation;    | А  | Regulation;    |   |
|             | A   | Internal                    | A          | Internal                                 | A | Engaging mixed            | Ц<br>Д      | Engaging mixed                          | А.       | Being close to clients, | A   | Being close to                         |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | innovative culture          |            | innovative culture                       | J | competencies,             |             | competencies,                           | A        | Anticipate clients      |     | clients,                               |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | А   | creauon,<br>Partner         | А          | creation,<br>Partner                     | • | Not strong<br>hierarchies | د بد<br>م   | Not strong<br>hierarchies               | A        | llse other PSF and      | × - | Anticipate clients<br>needs            |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | leadershin.                 |            | leadershin.                              | А | Internal                  | а н<br>А    | Internal                                |          | other industries.       | A   | Use other PSF and                      |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | А   | Professional                | А          | Professional                             |   | structures and            |             | structures and                          | A        | Technology;             |     | other industries,                      |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | managers,                   |            | managers,                                |   | procedures,               |             | procedures,                             |          |                         | A   | Technology;                            |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | A / | Internal training,          | A /        | Internal training,                       | A | Internal                  | п<br>А      | Internal                                |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             | x / | Teleas' tournaments,        | <b>x</b> / | Teleas' tournaments,                     |   | recognition;              | -           | recognition;                            |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | annreciation of             |            | annreciation of                          |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     | individual                  |            | individual                               |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                |   |
|             |     |                             |            |  |   |                           |             |   |          |                         |     |  |   |                |    |                | ] |

|                | А                                     | perspectives,<br>Mixed teams;   | А | perspectives,<br>Mixed teams;   |             |   |             |  |         |   |             |   |      |  |      |   |
|----------------|---------------------------------------|---|---|---|-------------|---|-------------|--|---------|---|-------------|---|------|--|------|---|
| Firm Beige     | A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A | Structural internal<br>unit,<br><b>Conscious effort</b><br>to innovate,<br><b>Internal</b><br>innovative culture<br>creation,<br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b><br><b>Partner</b> |   | Structural internal<br>unit,<br><b>Conscious effort</b><br>to innovate,<br>Internal<br>innovative culture<br>Partner<br>Partner<br>Partner<br>leadership,<br>Partner<br>anagers,<br>Ideas' tournaments,<br>Ideas' tournaments,<br>Ideas' tournaments,<br>perspeciation of<br>perspeciation of | ААААА       | To be seen<br>innovative,<br>Collaborative<br>enture,<br>Engaging mixed<br>competencies,<br>Not strong<br>Internal<br>structures and<br>procedures,<br>Internal<br>recognition; | АААААА      | To be seen<br>innovative,<br>Collaborative<br>Culture,<br>Engaging mixed<br>competencies,<br>Not strong<br>hierarchies,<br>linernal<br>structures and<br>procedures,<br>linernal<br>recognition; |         | External experts,<br>Competitors,<br>Checking ideas with<br>clients,<br>Being close to<br>clients,<br>Anticipate clients<br>needs.<br>Use other PSF and<br>other industries,<br>Technology;         | AAA A A A A | External experts,<br>Competitors,<br>Checking ideas<br>Beith Clents,<br>Beith Clents,<br>Beith Clents,<br>Anticipate clients<br>Anticipate clients<br>Use other PSF and<br>other industries,<br>Technology; | АААА | Client demand,<br>Market change,<br>Cost pressure,<br><i>Regulation;</i> | АААА | Client demand,<br>Market change,<br>Cost pressure,<br><i>Regulation</i> ; |
| Firm<br>Orange |                                       | Structural internal<br>unit.<br>Conscious effort<br>to innovate,<br>Internal<br>innovative culture<br>creation,<br>Partner<br>Partner<br>leadership,<br>Professional<br>managers,<br>Internal training,<br>Ideas' tournaments,<br>Talent search and<br>appreciation of<br>individual<br>perspectives,<br>Mixed teams.   |   | Structural internal<br>unit,<br>conscious effort<br>to innovative culture<br>creation,<br>Partner<br>leadership,<br>Professional<br>managers,<br>Internal training,<br>Ideas' tournaments,<br>Talent search and<br>appreciation of<br>individual<br>perspectives,<br>Mixed teams.             | A A A A A A | To be seen<br>innovative,<br>Collaborative<br>culture,<br>Engagine, mixed<br>competencies,<br>Internal<br>structures and<br>procedures,<br>Internal<br>recognition.             | A A A A A A | To be seen<br>innovative,<br>Collaborative<br>Cultane, mixed<br>competencies,<br>Not strong<br>hierarchies,<br>linternal<br>structures and<br>procedures,<br><b>Internal</b><br>recognition.     | ААААААА | External experts,<br>Competitors,<br>Checking ideas with<br>dients,<br>Being close to<br>dients,<br>Anticipate clients<br>needs,<br>needs,<br>Use other PSF and<br>other industries,<br>Technology. | AAA A A A A | External experts,<br>Competitors,<br>Checking ideas<br>with clients,<br>Being close to<br>clients<br>Anticipate clients<br>needs,<br>needs,<br>Technology.  | АААА | Client demand,<br>Market change,<br>Cost pressure,<br>Regulation.        | AAA  | Client demand,<br>Market change,<br>Cost pressure,<br>Regulation.         |